BY

J. W. von Goetl

Translated by

John Oxenford

In Two Volumes

VOLUME I.

Edition De Luxe

This Edition is Limited to One Th
of which this is copy

No.....

Copyright, 1902
By Francis A. Niccolls & C

List of Illustratio

PORTRAIT OF GOETHE . . . . .
"OFTEN VISITED THEM IN THEIR STUDIOS
"SHE LEANED HER HEAD UPON MY SHOUL
"SHE BROUGHT THE WINE I DRANK" .
"I ALSO BEGAN TO PROVIDE MYSELF WITH
APPARATUS" . . . . . .

Part the Fi

Ο μὴ δαρεὶς ἄνθρωπος οὐ

Truth and Fiction Re
to My Life

FIRST BOOK.

On the 28th of August, 1749, at midda
clock struck twelve, I came into the world,
fort-on-the-Main. My horoscope was propi
sun stood in the sign of the Virgin, and h
nated for the day; Jupiter and Venus looke
with a friendly eye, and Mercury not a
while Saturn and Mars kept themselves in
the moon alone, just full, exerted the power
flection all the more, as she had then reached
etary hour. She opposed herself, therefor
birth, which could not be accomplished until
was passed.

These good aspects, which the astrologers
subsequently to reckon very auspicious for
have been the causes of my preservation; fo
the unskilfulness of the midwife, I came
world as dead; and only after various effo
enabled to see the light. This event, whic
our household into sore straits, turned to the
of my fellow citizens, inasmuch as my grand
Schultheiss,[1] John Wolfgang Textor, took occ

it to have an *accoucheur* appointe
or revive, the tuition of midwive
done some good to those who were

When we desire to recall what h
earliest period of youth, it often h
found what we have heard from ot
we really possess from our owı
Without, therefore, instituting a
tion into the point, which, after all
ing, I am conscious that we live
which, in fact, consisted of two ac
had been opened into each other
case led to rooms on different lev
ness of the stories was remedied
children, — a younger sister and m
ite resort was a spacious floor belo
which was a large wooden latti
direct communication with the stre
bird-cage of this sort, with which
provided, was called a frame (*Ger*
sat in it to sew and knit; the co
there; female neighbours chatted
and the streets consequently, in t
a southern aspect. One felt at eas
cation with the public. We childı
these frames, were brought into
neighbours, of whom three brothe
the surviving sons of the decease
on the other side of the way, wo
cupied and diverted themselves
ways.

Our family liked to tell of all s
which I was enticed by these othe
tary men. Let one of these prank
crockery-fair had just been held, f
our kitchen had been supplied for

of the same ware had been purcha
us children. One fine afternoon, w
quiet in the house, I whiled awa
pots and dishes in the frame, and,
more was to be got out of them,
into the street. The Von Ochse
so delighted at the fine smash it m
my hands for joy, cried out, "A
long in flinging out a pot; and, as
their calls for more, by degrees t
platters, pipkins, mugs and all, w
pavement. My neighbours contin
approbation, and I was highly del
pleasure. But my stock was exha
shouted, "More." I ran, theref
kitchen, and brought the earthenw
a still livelier spectacle in breakin
running backwards and forwards
after another, as I could reach it fr
in rows on the shelf. But, as tha
audience, I devoted all the ware t
to similar destruction. It was no
any one appeared to hinder and f
was done; and, in place of so mu
there was at least a ludicrous s
roguish authors took special del
their days.

My father's mother, for it was
we dwelt, lived in a large back r
ground floor; and we were accust

nor ditches were to be seen, w
term explained. They told us t
a spot that was once outside th
the street now was, there had fo
which a number of stags were k
preserved and fed here because
according to an ancient custom,
stag, which was therefore always
for such a festival, in case prince
with the city's right of chase out
encompassed or besieged by an
us much, and we wished that
animals could have been seen in

The back of the house, from
ticularly, commanded a very ple
almost immeasurable extent of
stretching to the very walls of
in transforming what were onc
private gardens, our house, an
toward the corner of the str
stinted; since the houses tow
had appropriated spacious out-ho
to themselves, while a tolerably
from these adjacent paradises.

On the second floor was a roo
garden-room, because they had
supply the want of a garden by
placed before the window. As
there that I made my favourite
somewhat sentimental, retreat.
beyond the city's walls and ra

wandering through their gardens, t
flowers, the children playing, parti
ing themselves, and could hear th
the ninepins dropping, it early excit
ing of solitude, and a sense of vag
from it, which, conspiring with the
implanted in me by nature, exerted
early age, and showed itself more
years.

The old, many-cornered, and glo
the house was, moreover, adapted t
terror in childish minds. Unfortu
ciple of discipline, that young pers
deprived of all fear for the awful
accust ed to the terrible, still p
dren, therefore, were compelled t
when we found this impossible, an
our beds, to seek the society of the
our father, with his dressing-gow
which disguised him sufficiently
placed himself in the way, and fri
our resting-places. The evil effect
imagine. How is he who is e
double terror to be emancipated
mother, always cheerful and gay, a
others so, discovered a much better
ent. She managed to gain her e
was the season for peaches, the pl
which she promised us every mor
our fears during the night. In this
and both parties were satisfied.

In the interior of the house m
attracted by a series of Roman vi
father had ornamented an anteroo
gravings by some of the accomplis
Piranesi, who well understood

There I saw every day the Piazza de
Colosseum, the Piazza of St. Peter's, a
Church, within and without, the castle
and many other places. These ima
themselves deeply upon me, and my
laconic father was often so kind as to fu
tions of the objects. His partiality f
language, and for everything pertaining
very decided. A small collection of mar
ral curiosities, which he had brought wit
he often showed to us; and he devoted
his time to a description of his trave
Italian, the copying and correction of wh
and accurately completed, in several pa
own hand. A lively old teacher of
Giovinazzi, was of service to him i
The old man, moreover, did not sing b
mother every day must needs accompany
self upon the clavichord; and thus I sp
the "Solitario bosco ombroso," so as t
heart before I understood it.

My father was altogether of a didact
his retirement from business liked to
to others what he knew or was able
during the first years of their marriage
my mother busily engaged in writing
clavichord, and singing, by which means
laid under the necessity of acquiring so
and a slight readiness in the Italian tong

Generally we passed all our leisure b
grandmother, in whose spacious apartm
plenty of room for our sports. She co
gage us with various trifles, and to rega
sorts of nice morsels. But, one Chris
she crowned all her kind deeds by hav
show exhibited before us, and thus un

attracted our young minds with great force
boy particularly it made a very strong
which continued to vibrate with a great
effect.

The little stage, with its speechless
which at the outset had only been exhibi
but was afterward given over for our ow
dramatic vivification, was prized more hig
children, as it was the last bequest of our g
mother, whom encroaching disease first with
our sight, and death next tore away from
for ever. Her departure was of still more
to our family, as it drew after it a compl
in our condition.

As long as my grandmother lived, my
refrained from changing or renovating the
in the slightest particular; though it was k
he had pretty large plans of building, which
immediately begun. In Frankfort, as in
old towns, when anybody put up a wooden
he ventured, for the sake of space, to mak
the first, but each successive, story project
lower one, by which means narrow streets
were rendered somewhat dark and confined
a law was passed, that every one putting
house from the ground, should confine his
to the first upper story, and carry the oth
pendicularly. My father, that he might n
projecting space in the second story, carin
outward architectural appearance, and an
for the good and convenient arrangement

passed for a repair. Now, as th
building up was done gradually, m
not to quit the house, that he mig
give his orders; as he possessed a
the technicalities of building. A
would not suffer his family to le
epoch was very surprising and stra
To see the rooms in which they ha
fined and pestered with wearisom
the passages they had played in,
always been kept so carefully cle
the mason's hatchet and the ca
that from the bottom upward;
in the air, propped up by beams,
time, constantly confined to a certa
task, — all this produced a comm
heads that was not easily settle
people felt the inconvenience les
somewhat more space for play t
many opportunities of swinging on
at seesaw with the boards.

At first my father obstinately
out his plan; but when at last
partly removed, and the rain re
spite of the carpets that had been
into tarpaulin, and stretched ove
determined, though reluctantly,
should be entrusted for a time to
who had already offered their ser
public school.

This transition was rather un
the children, who had all along
in a secluded, pure, refined, yet
thrown among a rude mass of yo
were compelled unexpectedly to
from the vulgar, bad, and even ba

It was properly about this period that I f
acquainted with my native city, which I st
with more and more freedom, in every direc
times alone, and sometimes in the compan
companions. To convey to others in any
impression made upon me by these grave a
spots, I must here introduce a description o
place, as in its different parts it was gradual
to me. What I liked more than anythi
promenade on the great bridge spanning
Its length, its firmness, and its fine appea
dered it a notable structure; and it w
almost the only memorial left from ancie
the precautions due from the civil govern
citizens. The beautiful stream above and b
attracted my eye; and, when the gilt weat
the bridge-cross glittered in the sunshine
had a pleasant feeling. Generally I ex
walk through Sachsenhausen, and for a *K*
ferried comfortably across the river. I was
on this side of the stream, stole along t
market, and admired the mechanism of
when goods were unloaded. But it was
entertaining to watch the arrival of the m
from which so many and such extraordin
were seen to disembark. On entering th
Saalhof, which at least stood on the spot
castle of Emperor Charlemagne and his suc
reported to have been, was greeted every
profound reverence. One liked to lose one'
old trading-town, particularly on market-d
the crowd collected about the church of S
mew. From the earliest times, throngs of
sellers had gathered there; and the place
occupied, it was not easy in later days to
a more roomy and cheerful arrangement.

for us children, and we carried many a
in order to purchase sheets of coloured
with gold animals; though one could bu
his way through the narrow, crowded,
ket-place. I call to mind, also, that I al
the adjoining meat-stalls, narrow and
they were, in perfect horror. On the
Roman Hill (*Römerberg*) was a most d
for walking. The way to the New-T
the new shops, was always cheering and
we regretted that a street did not lead i
the Church of Our Lady, and that w
to go a roundabout way by the *Has*
Catherine Gate. But what chiefly attra
attention, were the many little towns wi
the fortresses within the fortress; viz., th
astic enclosures, and several other preci
from earlier times, and more or less lik
the Nuremberg Court, the Compostella,
the ancestral house of the family of Stal
eral strongholds, in later days transforn
ings and warehouses. No architecture
kind was then to be seen in Frankfort;
pointed to a period long past and un
town and district. Gates and towers,
the bounds of the old city, — then, fa
gates, towers, walls, bridges, rampart
which the new city was encompassed,
but too plainly, that a necessity for
common weal in disastrous times had
arrangements, that all the squares an
the newest, broadest, and best laid o
origin to chance and caprice, and not
ing mind. A certain liking for the an
implanted in the boy, and was specially
promoted by old chronicles and woodc

fort. At the same time a different taste was
in him for observing the conditions of mankin
manifold variety and naturalness, without
their importance or beauty. It was, there
of our favourite walks, which we endeavoure
now and then in the course of a year, to f
circuit of the path inside the city-walls.
courts, and back buildings extend to the
and we saw many thousand people amid t
domestic and secluded circumstances. From
mental and show gardens of the rich, to the
of the citizen, anxious about his necessit
thence to the factories, bleaching-grounds, ar
establishments, even to the burying-grounds
little world lay within the limits of the c
passed a varied, strange spectacle, which ch
every step, and with the enjoyment of w
childish curiosity was never satisfied. In
celebrated Devil-upon-two-sticks, when he
roofs of Madrid at night, scarcely did mor
friend than was here done for us in the br
shine and open air. The keys that were to
use of in this journey, to gain us a passage
many a tower, stair, and postern, were in t
of the authorities, whose subordinates we ne
to coax into good humour.

But a more important, and in one sense m
ful, place for us, was the city hall, named
Romans. In its lower vault-like rooms we
too well to lose ourselves. We obtained an

"One man's word is no man's word:
Justice needs that both be heard."

After the most ancient fashion, benches were
around the wainscoting, and raised one step
the floor for the accommodation of the memb
the assembly. This readily suggested to us wl
order of rank in our senate was distributed by be
To the left of the door, on the opposite corn
the *Schöffen;* in the corner itself the *Schu*
who alone had a small table before him; th
the second bench sat in the space to his left
as to the wall where the windows were; while
the windows ran the third bench, occupied b
craftsmen. In the midst of the hall stood a tal
the registrar (*Protoculführer*).

Once within the *Römer*, we even mingled wi
crowd at the audiences of the burgomasters.
whatever related to the election and coronation
emperors possessed a greater charm. We mana
gain the favour of the keepers, so as to be allo
mount the new gay imperial staircase, which
painted in fresco, and on other occasions closed
a grating. The election-chamber, with its purple
ings and admirably fringed gold borders, filled u
awe. The representations of animals, on which
children or genii, clothed in the imperial orna
and laden with the insignia of the empire, m
curious figure, were observed by us with great
tion; and we even hoped that we might live t

We listened to many a legend of Charlem
that which was historically interesting fo
with Rudolph of Hapsburg, who by his coun
end to such violent commotions. Charles t
also attracted our notice. We had alread
the Golden Bull, and of the statutes for the
tion of criminal justice. We knew, too, th
not made the Frankfurters suffer for their
his noble rival, Emperor Gunther of Schwar
heard Maximilian praised, both as a friend
and to the townsmen, his subjects, and we
that it had been prophesied of him he wo
last emperor of a German house, which mus
to pass, as after his death the choice wave
tween the King of Spain (*afterwards*), Char
the King of France, Francis I. With some
was added, that a similar prophecy, or tad
tion, was once more in circulation, for it w
that there was room left for the portrait o
more emperor, a circumstance which, th
ingly accidental, filled the patriotic with co

Having once entered upon this ground,
fail to repair to the cathedral, and there
of that brave Gunther, so much prized by
and foe. The famous stone which forme
it is set up in the choir. The door clos
into the conclave, remained long shut aga
we at last managed, through the higher au
gain access to this celebrated place. But
have done better had we continued as before
it merely in our imagination; for we found

was the more excited and the hear
soon after received permission to
city hall, at the exhibition of the G
distinguished strangers.

The boy then heard, with much
own family, as well as other olde
quaintances, liked to tell and repea
of the two last coronations, which
upon each other; for there was
certain age who would not have
events, and their attendant circums
ing glory of his whole life. Splen
coronation of Charles Seventh, du
larly the French ambassador had
feasts at great cost and with dist
results were all the more afflicting
who could not preserve his capita
compelled in some degree to implo
his imperial towns.

Although the coronation of Fr
so strikingly splendid as the form
fied by the presence of the Emp
whose beauty appears to have c
pression on the men as the earnest
the blue eyes of Charles Seventh
any rate, both sexes vied with eac
the attentive boy a highly favour
these personages. All these descri
were given in a serene and quiet

Half a year had scarcely passed away in
patriotism before the fairs began, which
duced an incredible ferment in the heads
dren. The erection, in so short a time,
booths, creating a new town within the
roll and crush, the unloading and unpack
—excited from the very first dawn of
an insatiable active curiosity, and a boun
for childish property, which the boy wa
years endeavoured to gratify, in one way o
far as his little purse permitted. At the
he obtained a notion of what the world pro
it wants, and what the inhabitants of it di
exchange with each other.

These great epochs, which came round
spring and autumn, were announced by cu
nities, which seemed the more dignified b
vividly brought before us the old time, an
come down from it to ourselves. On
whole population were on their legs, thro
Fahrgasse, to the bridge, and beyond
all the windows were occupied, though
usual took place on that day; the crowd
there only for the sake of jostling each oth
spectators merely to look at one another
occasion of their coming did not begin t
and was then rather taken upon trust tha
the eyes.

The affair was thus: in those old, un
when every one did wrong according to h

trict: they went out to meet the advar
thus contests often arose as to how
should advance, or whether it had a ri
city at all. But as this took place, no
to matters of trade and fairs, but also
sonages came, in times of peace or wa
on the days of election; and as the a
to blows when a train which was not
the city strove to make its way in alo
— many negotiations had from time
sorted to, and many temporary arranger
though always with reservations of
sides. The hope had not been relinqu
ing once for all a quarrel that had al
centuries, inasmuch as the whole institu
of which it had been so long and oft
tested, might be looked upon as near
least as superfluous.

Meanwhile, on those days, the city c
divisions, each having a commander in
from different gates, and found on a c
troopers or hussars of the persons entit
who, with their leaders, were well rec
tained. They stayed till toward evenin
back to the city, scarcely visible to
crowd, many a city knight not being
to manage his horse, or keep himsel
The most important bands returned by
where the pressure was consequentl
Last of all, just as night fell, the Nurer
arrived, escorted in the same way, and
ing, as the people fancied, in pursuanc
old woman. Its arrival, therefore, was
the urchins to break out into an ear
though it was utterly impossible to

credible, and perfectly bewildering to the ser
houses nearest the bridge were those, there
in demand among spectators.

Another more singular ceremony, by v
people were excited in broad daylight, was t
Court (*Pfeifergericht*). It commemorated t
times when important larger trading-town
oured, if not to abolish tolls altogether, a
bring about a reduction of them, as they in
proportion with trade and industry. They
lowed this privilege by the emperor, who ne
aid, when it was in his power to grant it,
monly only for one year; so that it had to b
renewed. This was effected by means of
gifts, which were presented before the c
St. Bartholomew's Fair to the imperial
(*Schultheiss*), who might have sometimes
chief toll-gatherer; and, for the sake of a m
ing show, the gifts were offered when he v
in full court with the *Schöffen*. But when
magistrate afterward came to be no longer
by the emperor, and was elected by the
he still retained these privileges; and thus
immunities of the cities from toll, and the
by which the representatives from Worm
berg, and old Bamberg, once acknowledged t
favour, had come down to our times. The
Lady Day, an open court was proclaime
enclosed space in the great Imperial Hall, th
took their elevated seats; a step higher, sat
heiss in the midst of them; while below, on
hand, were the procurators of both partie
with plenipotentiary powers. The *Actuar*
to read aloud the weighty judgments reserv
day: the lawyers demand copies, appeal, o
ever else seems necessary. All at once a si

former centuries. It proceeds from th
of whom plays an old *shawm*, another
the third a *pommer*, or oboe. They wea
trimmed with gold, having the notes ma
sleeves, and their heads covered. Ha
their inn at ten o'clock, followed by th
their attendants, and stared at by a
strangers, they enter the hall. The l
are stayed, the pipers and their train
railing, the deputy steps in and stati
front of the *Schultheiss*. The emble
which were required to be precisely the
old precedents, consisted commonly of t
of the city offering them. Pepper pas
for everything else; and, even on thi
deputy brought a handsomely turned
filled with pepper. Upon it lay a pair
ously slashed, stitched, and tasselled
token of a favour granted and received
emperor himself made use of in certai
with this was a white staff, which i
could not easily be dispensed with in j
ings. Some small pieces of silver mon
and the city of Worms brought an old
was always redeemed again; so that th
been a witness of these ceremonies for

After the deputy had made his addre
his present, and received from the *S*
ance of continued favour, he quitted the
the pipers blew, the train departed as i
court pursued its business, until the sec
the third deputy had been introduced.
some time after the other, partly that
the public might thus be prolonged, an
they were always the same antiquated
Nuremberg for itself and its co-cities

We children were particularly interest
festival, because we were not a little flatt
our grandfather in a place of so much h
because commonly, on the self-same day,
visit him, quite modestly, in order that
when my grandmother had emptied the
her spice-box, lay hold of a cup or small r
gloves, or an old *Räder Albus*.[1] These
ceremonies, restoring antiquity as if by m
not be explained to us without leading us
past times, and informing us of the manne
and feelings of those early ancestors wh
strangely made present to us by pipers a
seemingly risen from the dead, and by ta
which might be possessed by ourselves.

These venerable solemnities were follow
fine season, by many festivals, delightful f
dren, which took place in the open air,
city. On the right shore of the Main, g
about half an hour's walk from the gate,
a sulphur spring, neatly enclosed, and sur
aged lindens. Not far from it stands
People's-Court, formerly a hospital erect
sake of the waters. On the commons a
herds of cattle from the neighbourhood we
on a certain day of the year; and the
together with their sweethearts, celebrat
festival with dancing and singing, with a
pleasure and clownishness. On the other
city lay a similar but larger common, like
with a spring and still finer lindens.
Whitsuntide, the flocks of sheep were dr
at the same time, the poor, pale orphan ch
allowed to come out of their walls into th
for the thought had not yet occurred that

themselves through the world, ough
brought in contact with it; that, in
kept in dreary confinement, they sho
accustomed to serve and to endure;
was every reason to strengthen them
morally from their infancy. The nur
always ready to take a walk, never fa
conduct us to such places, even in our
that these rural festivals belong to the
sions that I can recall.

Meanwhile, our house had been fin
too intolerably short time; because
been judiciously planned and prepared
ful money provided. We now foun
together again, and felt comfortable; f
considered plan is once carried out,
various inconveniences of the means t
sary to its accomplishment. The buil
vate residence, was roomy enough, lig
throughout, with broad staircases, agr
and a prospect of the gardens that c
easily from several of the windows
completion, and what pertained to mer
finish, was gradually accomplished, an
some time for occupation and amusem

The first thing brought into order
collection of books, the best of which,
calf binding, were to ornament the wa
and sturdy. He possessed the beautiful
of the Latin classics, which, for the

and Nemeiz from them. Nor had he omitte
round himself with all needful aids to learn
as dictionaries of various languages, and ency
of science and art, which, with much else
to profit and amusement, might be cons
will.

The other half of this collection, in neat p
bindings, with very beautifully written ti
placed in a separate attic. The acquisition
books, as well as their binding and arrange
pursued with great composure and love of o
he was much influenced in his opinion by th
notices that ascribed particular merit to a
His collection of juridical treatises was am
creased by some volumes.

Next, the pictures, which in the old house
about promiscuously, were now collected, a
metrically hung on the walls of a cheerful r
the study, all in black frames set off with gi
ings. It was my father's principle, to whic
frequent and even passionate utterance, that
to employ the living masters, and to spend
the departed, in the estimation of whom
greatly concurred. He had the notion that it
cisely the same with pictures as with Rheni
which, though age may impart to them a hig
can be produced in any coming year of just
lent quality as in years past. After the laps
time, the new wine also becomes old, quite as
and perhaps more delicious. This opinion
confirmed by the observation that many old
seemed to derive their chief value for love
from the fact that they had become da
browner, and that the harmony of tone in
tures was often vaunted. My father, on
hand, protested that he had no fear that the

whether they were likely to gain a
he was not so positive.

In pursuance of these principles, h
many years the whole of the Frankfo
painter Hirt, who excelled in animatin
woods, and other so-called rural scen
Trautmann, who had adopted Rembran
and had attained great perfection in
and reflections, as well as in effective
so that he was once ordered to pain
piece to a Rembrandt; Schütz, who
rated landscapes of the Rhine country
of Sachtlebens; and Junker, who exec
purity flower and fruit pieces, still l
quietly employed, after the models of t
now, by the new arrangement, by r
room, and still more by the acquainta
artist, our love of art was again quic
mated. This artist was Seekatz, a
mann, court painter at Darmstadt, wh
character will be more minutely u
sequel.

In this way the remaining rooms w
cording to their several purposes.
order prevailed throughout. Above all,
of plate glass contributed toward a p
which had been wanting in the old
causes, but chiefly on account of the pa
for the most part round. My father
account of the success of his undertak
good humour had not been often inte
the diligence and exactness of the me
come up to his wishes, a happier life
not have been conceived, since muc
arose in the family itself, and part
without.

boy's peace of mind for the first time. On
November, 1755, the earthquake at Lisbon t
and spread a prodigious alarm over the w
accustomed to peace and quiet. A great an
cent capital, which was at the same time a t
mercantile city, is smitten without warning
fearful calamity. The earth trembles and t
sea foams; ships dash together; houses fa
over them churches and towers; the royal p
part swallowed by the waters; the bursting
to vomit flames, since smoke and fire are s
where amid the ruins. Sixty thousand
moment before in ease and comfort, fall tog
he is to be deemed most fortunate who is
capable of a thought or feeling about the dis
flames rage on; and with them rage a tro
peradoes, before concealed, or set at large by
The wretched survivors are exposed to pilla
ere, and every outrage; and thus on all si
asserts her boundless capriciousness.

Intimations of this event had spread
regions more quickly than the authentic rep
shocks had been left in many places; in ma
particularly those of a mineral nature, an un
ding of the waters had been remarked; and s
greater was the effect of the accounts themsel
were rapidly circulated, at first in general
finally with dreadful particulars. Hereupo
ious were neither wanting in reflections, nor
sophic in grounds for consolation, nor the
warnings. So complicated an event arrested

so speedily and powerfully diffused h
earth.

The boy, who was compelled to pu
repetitions of the whole matter, was
gered. God, the Creator and Preser
earth, whom the explanation of the
creed declared so wise and benignant,
the just and the unjust a prey to the
had not manifested himself by any m
character. In vain the young min
these impressions. It was the more
wise and scripture-learned could not
as to the light in which such a phen
regarded.

The next summer gave a close
knowing directly that angry God, c
Testament records so much. A s
accompanied by thunder and lightnin
the new panes at the back of our ho
toward the west, damaged the new fu
some valuable books and other thin
was the more terrible to the child
household, quite beside themselves, d
a dark passage, where, on their kne
groans and cries, they thought to con
ful Deity. Meanwhile, my father, w
one self-possessed, forced open an
window-frames, by which we saved
made a broader inlet for the rain t
hail; so that, after we were finally
ourselves in the rooms and on the

tional institutions. He had there laid a goo
tion in languages, and other matters reckoned
learned education, had subsequently applied
jurisprudence at Leipzig, and had at last
degree at Giessen. His dissertation, "Electa d
Hereditatis," which had been earnestly and
written, is still cited by jurists with approval.

It is a pious wish of all fathers to see
have themselves failed to attain realised in
as if in this way they could live their lives o
and at last make a proper use of their early e
Conscious of his acquirements, with the ce
faithful perseverance, and distrusting the te
the day, my father undertook to instruct his
dren, allowing them to take particular less
particular masters only so far as seemed
necessary. A pedagogical *dilettantism* wa
beginning to show itself everywhere. The
and heaviness of the masters appointed in
schools had probably given rise to this evil.
better was sought for, but it was forgotten h
ive all instruction must be which is not
persons who are teachers by profession.

My father had prospered in his own career
according to his wishes: I was to follow
course, only more easily, and much farther.
my natural endowments the more, because he
self wanting in them; for he had acquired e
only by means of unspeakable diligence, p
and repetition. He often assured me, early
both in jest and earnest, that with my talents
have deported himself very differently, and
have turned them to such small account.

By means of a ready apprehension, practi
good memory, I very soon outgrew the in
which my father and the other teachers we

Grammar displeased me, because I
mere arbitrary law: the rules seemed
much as they were invalidated by so
which had all to be learned by themse
first Latin work had not been in rhyn
got on but badly in that; but, as it wa
sang it to myself readily enough. In
had a geography in memory-verses, in
wretched doggerel best served to fix t
that which was to be retained; *e.g.*, —

> "Upper-Yssel has many a fen,
> Which makes it hateful to all

The forms and inflections of langua
ease; and I also quickly unravelled
conception of a thing. In rhetoric,
such matters, no one excelled me; alth
put back for faults of grammar. Ye
attempts that gave my father particul
for which he rewarded me with m
money, considerable for such a lad.

My father taught my sister Italian i
in which I had to commit Cellarius to
was soon ready with my task, and wa
sit quiet, I listened with my book befo
readily caught the Italian, which st
agreeable softening of Latin.

Other precocities, with respect to r
power to combine, I possessed in com
children who thus acquire an early r
that reason, my father could scarcely w
to college. He very soon declared tha
jurisprudence in Leipzig, for which he r
predilection; and I was afterward to v
university and take my degree. As for

that he had for some reason or other a disi
to Göttingen, to my disappointment, since it
cisely there that I had placed such confidence
hopes.

He told me further, that I was to go to W
Ratisbon, as well as to Vienna, and thenc
Italy; although he repeatedly mentioned t
should first be seen, because after coming ou
nothing else could be pleasing.

These tales of my future youthful travels
they were repeated, I listened to eagerly, th
as they always led to accounts of Italy, and
a description of Naples. His otherwise seriou
manner seemed on these occasions to relax an
and thus a passionate wish awoke in us c
participate in the paradise he described.

Private lessons, which now gradually n
were shared with the children of the neighbo
learning in common did not advance me: th
followed their routine; and the rudeness, s
the ill nature, of my companions, interrupted
hours of study with tumult, vexation, and di
Chrestomathies, by which learning is made
and varied, had not yet reached us. Cornel
so dry to young people; the New Testame
was much too easy, and which by preaching
ious instructions had been rendered even
place; Cellarius and Pasor, — could impart n
interest; on the other hand, a certain rage f
and versification, a consequence of reading the
German poets, took complete possession of u
had seized much earlier, as I had found it
to pass from the rhetorical to the poetical
of subjects.

We boys held a Sunday assembly where e

ness. My poems, whatever the
seemed to me the best. But I soo
competitors, who brought forth ve
in the same condition, and thoug
selves. Nay, what appeared yet
good lad (though in such matters a
whom I liked in other respects
rhymes made by his tutor, not
as the best, but was thoroughly p
his own, as he always maintained
intercourse. Now, as this illus
obvious to me, the question one da
me, whether I myself might not b
whether those poems were not reall
and whether I might not justly ap
as mad as they to me? This dist
long, for it was altogether imposs
any external criterion of the tru
from producing, until at length I
own light temperament, and the
powers, and lastly by a trial of ski
spur of the moment by our teache
had noted our sport, — in which I
won general praise.

No libraries for children had a
established. The old had themse
notions, and found it convenient to
education to their successors. I
Pictus" of Amos Comenius, no bo
into our hands; but the large folio
plates by Merian, was diligently gon

fully, my young brain was rapidly furnish
mass of images and events, of significant and
shapes and occurrences; and I never felt
upon my hands, as I always occupied mysel
ing over, repeating, and reproducing these ac

A more salutary moral effect than tha
rude and hazardous antiquities was produced
lon's "Telemachus," with which I first b
quainted in Neukirch's translation, and whi
fectly as it was executed, had a sweet and
influence on my mind. That "Robinson Cr
added in due time, follows in the nature of th
it may be imagined that the "Island of Falser
not wanting. Lord Anson's "Voyage round t
combined the dignity of truth with the ri
of fable; and, while our thoughts accomp
excellent seaman, we were conducted ove
world, and endeavoured to follow him with
on the globe. But a still richer harvest wa
up before me, when I lighted on a mass o
which, in their present state, it is true, canno
excellent, but the contents of which, in a
way, bring near to us many a meritorious
former times.

The publication, or rather the manufactur
books, which have at a later day become so w
and celebrated under the name *Volkschrift*
bücher (popular works or books), was carr
Frankfort. The enormous sales they met w
their being almost illegibly printed from s
on horrible blotting-paper. We children we
tunate as to find these precious remains of t
Ages every day on a little table at the door
in cheap books, and to obtain them at the
couple of *Kreutzer*. "The Eulenspiegel," "
Sons of Haimon," "The Emperor Octavian,"

with the whole race down to "The Wa
were all at our service, as often as we
relish of these works to the taste of swee
greatest benefit of this was, that, when
through or damaged such a sheet, it
reprocured, and swallowed a second tin

As a family picnic in summer is ve
turbed by a sudden storm, which transfor
state of things into the very reverse: s
of childhood fall unexpectedly on the
season of early life. And thus it happe
I had just purchased "Fortunatus with
Wishing-hat," when I was attacked by
and fever which announced the smallpox
was still with us considered very proble
although it had already been intelligibly
recommended by popular writers, the
sicians hesitated to perform an operatior
to forestall Nature. Speculative Engli
fore, had come to the Continent, and inc
considerable fee, the children of such pe
opulent, and free from prejudices. Still
were exposed to the old disease: the i
through families, killed and disfigured m
and few parents dared to avail themselve
the probable efficacy of which had bee
confirmed by the result. The evil now
house, and attacked me with unusual
whole body was sown over with spots,
covered; and for several days I lay blin
pain. They tried the only possible al
promised me heaps of gold if I woul
and not increase the mischief by rubbin
ing. I controlled myself, while, acco
prevailing prejudice, they kept me as war
and thus only rendered my suffering mo

from my face. The blotches had left no visibl
upon the skin, but the features were plainly
I myself was satisfied merely with seeing the
day again, and gradually putting off my spotte
but others were pitiless enough to remind me
my previous condition, especially a very livel
who had formerly regarded me with idolatry,
after-years could seldom look at me without e
ing, "The deuce, cousin, what a fright he's g
Then she would tell me circumstantially how
once been her delight, and what attention s
excited when she carried me about; and thus
learned that people very often subject us to a
atonement for the pleasure which we have
them.

I escaped neither measles nor chicken-pox,
other of the tormenting demons of childhood;
was assured each time that it was a great piece
luck that this malady was now past for ever. B
another again threatened in the background,
vanced. All these things increased my prope
reflection; and as I had already practised m
fortitude, in order to remove the torture of imp
the virtues which I had heard praised in th
appeared to me highly worthy of imitation,
more so, as something similar was commended
Christian doctrine of patience.

While on the subject of these family diseases
mention a brother about three years younger th
self, who was likewise attacked by that infecti
suffered not a little from it. He was of a
nature, quiet and capricious; and we were n
the most friendly terms. Besides, he scarcely s
the years of childhood. Among several other
born afterward, who, like him, did not live long

years, my sister and I remained alone, fore the more deeply and affectionate each other.

These maladies, and other unpleasar were in their consequences doubly gri father, who seemed to have laid do a certain calendar of education and i resolved immediately to repair every posed double lessons upon the youn These were not hard for me to accom so far troublesome, that they hindered tain extent, repressed, my inward deve had taken a decided direction.

From these didactic and pedagogic commonly fled to my grandfather an Their house stood in the Friedberg peared to have been formerly a fo approaching it, nothing was seen bu with battlements, which were joined o the two neighbouring houses. On ent narrow passage, we reached at last a court, surrounded by irregular buildin now all united into one dwelling. W tened at once into the garden, which considerable length and breadth behin and was very well kept. The wall skirted by vine-trellises: one part of used for vegetables, and another dev which from spring till autumn adorned sion the borders as well as the beds. erected toward the south, was used trained espalier peach-trees, the for which ripened temptingly before us th mer. Yet we rather avoided this side, could not satisfy our dainty appetites; to the side opposite, where an intermin

with a succession of harvests till autumn.
important to us was an old, high, wide-sprea
berry-tree, both on account of its fruits, an
we were told that the silkworms fed upon
In this peaceful region my grandfather
every evening, tending with genial care, an
own hand, the finer growths of fruits an
while a gardener managed the drudgery.
never vexed by the various toils which were
to preserve and increase a fine show of pi
branches of the peach-trees were carefully t
espaliers with his own hands, in a fan-shap
to bring about a full and easy growth of
The sorting of the bulbs of tulips, hyac
plants of a similar nature, as well as the ca
preservation, he entrusted to none; and I
pleasure recall to my mind how diligently h
himself in inoculating the different varieties
That he might protect himself from the thor
on a pair of those ancient leather gloves,
three pair were given him annually at t
Court; so that there was no dearth of the an
wore also a loose dressing-gown, and a fo
velvet cap upon his head; so that he m
passed for an intermediate person between
and Laertes.

All this work in the garden he pursued as
and with as much precision as his official
for, before he came down, he always arrange
of cases for the next day, and read the leg

coted room. His library contained, bes
only the earliest books of travels, sea-v
coveries of countries. Altogether I ca
no situation more adapted than his to a
ing of uninterrupted peace and eternal

But the reverence we entertained for
old man was raised to the highest degr
tion that he possessed the gift of prop
in matters that pertained to himself a
It is true he revealed himself to no on
minutely, except to my grandmother; y
aware that he was informed of what wa
pen by significant dreams. He assure
instance, at a time when he was still
cillor, that, on the first vacancy, he w
place left open on the bench of the *Sch*
afterward, when one of those officers a
apoplexy, my grandfather gave orders
should be quietly got ready prepared
electing and balloting, to receive his g
gratulators. Sure enough, the decisive
drawn in his favour. The simple drea
had learned this, he confided to his w
He had seen himself in the ordinary f
councilmen, where all went on just as u
the late *Schöff* rose from his seat, desce
pressed him in the most compliment
take the vacant place, and then departe

Something similar occurred on the
Schultheiss. They make no delay in
place; as they always have to fear th
will, at some time, resume his ancient
nating the officer. On this occasion, th
the court came at midnight to summon a
session for the next morning; and, as
lantern was about to expire, he asked for

said my grandfather to the ladies: "he
trouble all on my account." This express
pated the result, — he was made *Schulth*
what rendered the circumstance particular
able was, that, although his representativ
third and last to draw at the ballot, the two
first came out, leaving the golden ball at the
the bag for him.

Perfectly prosaic, simple, and without a t
fantastic or miraculous, were the other
which we were informed. Moreover, I rem
once, as a boy, I was turning over his books
oranda, and found, among some other rem
related to gardening, such sentences as t
night N. N. came to me, and said," — the
revelation being written in cipher; or, "Th
saw," — all the rest being again in cipher,
conjunctions and similar words, from whi
could be learned.

It is worthy of note also, that persons w
no signs of prophetic insight at other times
for the moment, while in his presence, an
means of some sensible evidence, present
diseases or deaths which were then occurring
places. But no such gift has been transmit
of his children or grandchildren, who, for
part, have been hearty people, enjoying life,
going beyond the actual.

While on this subject, I remember with
many kindnesses I received from them in

though at first, of all the goods in the shop,
had much interest for us but the liorice, and t
brown stamped cakes made from it, we became
better acquainted with the multitude of article
and sold in that business. This aunt was t
vivacious of all the family. Whilst my mothe
early years, took pleasure in being neatly
working at some domestic occupation, or re
book, the other, on the contrary, ran about th
hourhood to pick up neglected children, take
them, comb them, and carry them about in the
had done with me for a good while. At a
public festivities, such as coronations, it was in
to keep her at home. When a little child,
already scrambled for the money scattered
occasions; and it was related of her, that on
she had got a good many together, and was lo
them with great delight in the palm of her
was struck by somebody, and all her well-earne
vanished at a blow. There was another me
which she was very proud. Once, while stan
a post as the Emperor Charles VII. wa pass
moment when all the people were silent, she
a vigorous "Vivat!" into the coach, which m
take off his hat to her, and thank her quite gr
for her bold salutation.

Everything in her house was stirring, liv
cheerful; and we children owed her many a g

In a more quiet situation, which was,
suited to her character, wa a second aunt, m

Conquest of the Kingdom of Troy," ornamen
copperplates in the theatrical French tast
pictures perverted my imagination to such
that, for a long time, I could conceive
meric heroes only under such forms. The
themselves gave me unspeakable delight;
found great fault with the work for affordi
account of the capture of Troy, and breaki
abruptly with the death of Hector. My
whom I mentioned this defect, referred me
who perfectly satisfied my demands.

It will be taken for granted, that we chil
among our other lessons a continued and p
instruction in religion. But the Church-Prot
imparted to us was, properly speaking, not
a kind of dry morality: ingenious exposition
thought of, and the doctrine appealed neith
understanding nor to the heart. For that rea
were various secessions from the Establishe
Separatists, Pietists, Herrnhuter (Moravians),
the-Land, and others differently named an
terised, sprang up, all of whom are animat
same purpose of approaching the Deity,
through Christ, more closely than seemed to
sible under the forms of the established religi

The boy heard these opinions and sentim
stantly spoken of, for the clergy as wel
laity divided themselves into *pro* and *c*
minority were composed of those who disse
or less broadly; but their modes of thinking
by originality, heartiness, perseverance, and
ence. All sorts of stories were told of the
and of the way in which they were manifes
reply of a pious master-tinman was especia
who, when one of his craft attempted to sham
asking "Who is really your confessor?" answ

his cause, "I have a famous one, — no
confessor of King David."

Things of this sort naturally made a
the boy, and led him into similar state
fact, he came to the thought that he mig
approach the great God of nature, the C
server of heaven and earth, whose earlie
of wrath had been long forgotten in th
world, and the manifold blessings in w
pate while upon it. The way he took
this was very curious.

The boy had chiefly kept to the first
The God who stands in immediate c
nature, and owns and loves it as his
him the proper God, who might be bro
relationship with man, as with every
who would take care of him, as of th
stars, the days and seasons, the anim
There were texts of the Gospels which
this. The boy could ascribe no form
he therefore sought him in his works
the good Old-Testament fashion, build
Natural productions were set forth as
world, over which a flame was to burn
aspirations of man's heart toward h
brought out of the collection of natura
he possessed, and which had been incr
directed, the best ores and other speci
next difficulty was, as to how they sho
and raised into a pile. His father po
tiful red-lacquered music-stand, ornam
flowers, in the form of a four-sided py
ferent elevations, which had been found
quartets, but lately was not much in
laid hands on this, and built up his re
nature one above the other in steps

significant. On an early sunrise his first
God was to be celebrated, but the young
not yet settled how to produce a flame wl
at the same time emit an agreeable odour.
occurred to him to combine the two, as h
a few fumigating pastils, which diffused
fragrance with a glimmer, if not with a fl
this soft burning and exhalation seemed a b
sentation of what passes in the heart, tha
flame. The sun had already risen for a lon
the neighbouring houses concealed the eas
it glittered above the roofs: a burning-gl
once taken up and applied to the pastils,
fixed on the summit in a fine porcelain sauc
thing succeeded according to the wish, an
tion was perfect. The altar remained as
ornament of the room which had been as
in the new house. Every one regarded i
well-arranged collection of natural curiosi
boy knew better, but concealed his knowl
longed for a repetition of the solemnity.
tunately, just as the most opportune sun
porcelain cup was not at hand: he placed
immediately on the upper surface of the
were kindled; and so great was the devo
priest, that he did not observe, until it w
the mischief his sacrifice was doing. The
burned mercilessly into the red lacquer an
gold flowers, and, as if some evil spirit had
had left their black, ineffaceable footprint
the young priest was thrown into the mo
perplexity. The mischief could be covere
true, with the larger pieces of his show ma
the spirit for new offerings was gone, and t
might almost be considered a hint and war

SECONI

All that has been hith
happy and easy condition
ing a long peace. But n
beautiful time enjoyed i
cities living under their c
to include a considerable
situated as to enrich the
Strangers find it to their
and are under a necessity
to acquire profit. Even if
territory, they are the bett
internal prosperity; as the
them to no costly undertal

Thus the Frankforters p
years during my childhoo
of August, 1756, had I c
than that world-renowned
also to exert great influenc
of my life. Frederick th
had fallen upon Saxony
and, instead of announcin
tion of war, he followe
composed by himself as i
the causes that had mo
monstrous a step. The
pealed to, not merely a
immediately split into tw

My grandfather, who, as *Schöff* of Frank
carried the coronation canopy over Francis t
and had received from the empress a heavy go
with her likeness, took the Austrian side, al
some of his sons-in-law and daughters. M
having been nominated to the imperial co
Charles the Seventh, and sympathising sincere
fate of that unhappy monarch, leaned toward
with the other and smaller half of the fami
meetings, which had been held on Sundays f
years uninterruptedly, were very soon disturb
misunderstandings so common among person
by marriage found only now a form in wh
could be expressed. Contention, discord, sile
separation ensued. My grandfather, generally
ful, quiet man, and fond of ease, became i
The women vainly endeavoured to smother th
and, after some unpleasant scenes, my father
first to quit the society. At home we now
undisturbed at the Prussian victories, which w
monly announced with great glee by our
aunt. Every other interest had to give way
and we passed the rest of the year in perpetu
tion. The occupation of Dresden, the mode
the king at the outset, his slow but secure
the victory at Lowositz, the capture of the
were so many triumphs for our party. Ev
that could be alleged for the advantage of o
nents was denied or depreciated; and, as the
of the family on the other side did the sa
could not meet in the streets without disputes
as in "Romeo and Juliet."

Thus I also was then a Prussian in my
to speak more correctly, a Fritzian; since wh
we for Prussia? It was the personal charact

songs of triumph, and almost more wi
poons directed against the other par
rhymes might be.

Being their eldest grandson and
dined every Sunday since my infancy
father and grandmother; and the hou
been the most delightful of the wh
now I relished not a morsel, because
to hear the most horrible slanders of
blew another wind, here sounded an
at home. My liking and even my
grandfather and grandmother fell off.
tion nothing of this to my parents,
matter, both on account of my own
cause I had been warned by my n
way I was thrown back upon myself
sixth year, after the earthquake at L
ness of God had become to me in so
picious: so I began now, on account
Second, to doubt the justice of the pu
was naturally inclined to reverence, a
great shock to stagger my faith in an
venerable. But alas! they had comme
ners and a becoming deportment to
own sake, but for the sake of the pec
people say? was always the cry; and
the people must be right good people,
how to judge of anything and everyt
experience went just to the contrary.
and most signal services were defame
the noblest deeds, if not denied, were a
sented and diminished; and this ba
done to the only man who was ma
above all his contemporaries, and wl
what he was able to do, — and that, n
lace, but by distinguished men, as I

that he himself belonged to a party, had nev
into the conceptions of the boy. He, the
lieved himself all the more right, and dared
own opinion for the better one; since he and
like mind appreciated the beauty and other g
ties of Maria Theresa, and even did not g
Emperor Francis his love of jewelry and mon
Count Daun was often called an old dozer, the
justifiable.

But, now that I look more closely into th
I here trace the germ of that disregard and
dain of the public, which clung to me for
period of my life, and only in later days wa
within the bounds by insight and cultivation
it to say, that the perception of the injustice
had even then a very unpleasant, nay, an
effect upon the boy; as it accustomed him to
himself from beloved and highly valued pers
quick succession of battles and events left t
neither quiet nor rest. We ever found a
delight in reviving and resharpening those
evils and capricious disputes; and thus we
to tease each other, until the occupation of
by the French some years afterward bro
inconvenience into our homes.

Although to most of us the important eve
ring in distant parts served only for topics of
versy, there were others who perceived the s
of the times, and feared that the sympathy
might open a scene of war in our own vicini
kept us children at home more than before,
in many ways to occupy and amuse us.
view, the puppet-show bequeathed by our gra
was again brought forth, and arranged in su
that the spectators sat in my gable room;

room adjoining. We were allowed, a
to invite first one and then another
children as spectators; and thus at t
many friends, but the restlessness in
did not suffer them to remain long a
They interrupted the play; and we
seek a younger public, which could a
in order by the nurses and maids. T
to which the puppets had been spe
had learned by heart; and in the h
exclusively performed. Soon growing
ever, we changed the dresses and d
tempted various other pieces, which
grand a scale for so narrow a stage.
sumption spoiled and finally quite
performed, such childish pleasures
nevertheless exercised and advanced
power of invention and representat
a certain technical skill, to a deg
other way could not perhaps have
short a time, in so confined a spac
expense.

I had early learned to use compa
cause all the instructions they gav
were forthwith put into practice; an
self greatly with pasteboard work.
geometrical figures, little boxes, and
invented pretty pleasure-houses ador
steps, and flat roofs. However, but
completed.

Far more persevering was I, on
arranging, with the help of our dom
trade), an armory for the service of
edies, which we ourselves performed
we had outgrown the puppets. M
prepared for themselves such armori

made provision, not for the wants of one po
and could furnish several of the little band v
requisite, and thus made myself more and m
pensable to our little circle. That such gam
to factions, quarrels, and blows, and commonl
a sad end in tumult and vexation, may easi
posed. In such cases certain of my compa
erally took part with me, while others side
me; though many changes of party occur
single boy, whom I will call Pylades, urge
others, once only left my party, but could se
a moment maintain his hostile position.
reconciled amid many tears, and for a long t
ward kept faithfully together.

To him, as well as other well-wishers, I co
myself very agreeable by telling tales, which
delighted to hear when I was the hero of
story. It greatly rejoiced them to know
wonderful things could befall one of their
fellows; nor was it any harm that they
understand how I could find time and spac
adventures, as they must have been pretty v
of all my comings and goings, and how I wa
the entire day. Not the less necessary was
to select the localities of these occurrences
another world, at least in another spot; an
was told as having taken place only to-day
day. They therefore had to form for themsel
illusions than I could have palmed off upon
I had not gradually learned, in accordance
instincts of my nature, to work up these v

every one to recogn
way seem to him, th

But what is here
way of reflection, w
and interesting by
therefore, one of the
repeat it to my co
imagination and me

On the night be
dreamed that I stoo
new summer clothe
me for the holiday.
of shoes of polishe
fine cotton stocking
and a coat of gree
waistcoat of gold
bridal waistcoat.
dered, and my curls
wings; but I could
I kept confusing t
falling off as soon a
In this dilemma, a
me, and greeted m
you are welcome,"
here." — "Do you
ing. "Why not?
"You are Mercury
represented in pict
"and am sent to
errand. Do you see

could hardly hold, and which were as wonde
tiful as they were large, the one of a red, t
a yellow, the third of a green, colour. One
help thinking they were precious stones mad
form of fruit. I would have snatched the
drew back, and said, "You must know, i
place, that they are not for you. You must
to the three handsomest youths of the
then, each according to his lot, will find w
utmost of their wishes. Take them, and
you!" said he, as he departed, leaving the
my open hands. They appeared to me to h
still larger. I held them up at once agains
and found them quite transparent; but
expanded upward, and became three bea
ladies about as large as middle-sized d
clothes were of the colours of the apples.
gently up my fingers: and when I was abo
them, to make sure of one at least, they l
soared high and far; and I had to put up w
appointment. I stood there all amazed a
holding up my hands, and staring at my f
there were still something on them to see.
I saw a most lovely girl dance upon the very
was smaller, but pretty and lively; and as
fly away like the others, but remained danci
one finger-point, now on another, I regarde
long while with admiration. And, as she
so much, I thought in the end I could cat
made, as I fancied, a very adroit grasp. But
ment I felt such a blow on my head that I
stunned, and did not awake from my stupo
time to dress myself and go to church.

During the service I often called those
mind, and also when I was eating dinner at

my hat under my arm and
partly to return their salu
and, as I heard that they w
resolved to follow them, a
antly. My way led toward
came to the spot which is r
for it is never quite safe fr
slowly, and thought of my
cially of the little nymph, a
in hopes she might be kind
there again. With such t
when I saw in the wall on
which I did not remember
It looked low, but its point
the tallest man to enter. A
elled in the handsomest way
tor; but it was the door
attracted my attention. Th
slightly ornamented, was cr
brass wrought both in relief
on these, with the most m
could not sufficiently admir
remarkable, no keyhole co
knocker; and from this I
could be opened only fro
error, for, when I went n
ornaments, it opened inwar
man whose dress was sener
lar. A venerable beard ca
was inclined to think him a

collections of amateurs." "I am glad," he a
"that you like such works. The door is mu
beautiful inside. Come in, if you like." My
some degree, failed me. The mysterious dres
porter, the seclusion, and a something, I k
what, that seemed to be in the air, oppressed
paused, therefore, under the pretext of examin
outside still longer; and at the same time I ca
glances into the garden, for a garden it was wh
opened before me. Just inside the door I saw
Old linden trees, standing at regular distances fr
other, entirely covered it with their thickly int
branches; so that the most numerous partie
the hottest of the day, might have refreshed the
in the shade. Already I had stepped upon the
old, and the old man contrived gradually to al
on. Properly speaking, I did not resist; for
always heard that a prince or sultan in such
must never ask whether there be danger at h
had my sword by my side too, and could I n
have finished with the old man, in case of his tb
strations? I therefore entered perfectly rea sa
keeper closed the door, which bolted so softly
scarcely heard it. He now showed me the w
ship on the inside, which in truth was still mo
tic than the outside, explained it to me, and
same time manifested particular good will. Bei
entirely at my ease, I let myself be guided
shaded space by the wall, that formed a circle,
found much to admire. Niches tastefully adorn

both sides by marble, and displaying in its cl
a multitude of gold and silver fish, which me
now slowly and now swiftly, now alone an
shoals. I would also fain have looked be
canal, to see what there was in the heart of t
But I found, to my great sorrow, that the
of the water was bordered by a similar ra
with so much art, that to each interval on
exactly fitted a spear or partizan on the othe
and the other ornaments, rendered it impossib
to see through, stand as he would. Besid
man, who still held me fast, prevented me fro
freely. My curiosity, meanwhile, after all I
increased more and more; and I took heart t
old man whether one could not pass over. "Y
returned he, "but on new conditions." Whe
him what these were, he gave me to understa
must put on other clothes. I was satisfied
he led me back toward the wall into a s
room, on the sides of which hung many kin
ments, all of which seemed to approach th
costume. I soon changed my dress. He co
powdered hair under a many coloured net, af
to my horror violently dusted it out. Now
before a great mirror, I found myself quite
in my disguise, and pleased myself better th
formal Sunday clothes. I made gestures, an
as I had seen the dancers do at the fair the
the midst of this I looked in the glass, an
chance the image of a niche which was behind
its white ground hung three green cords, each
twisted up in a way which from the distance
not clearly discern. I therefore turned rou
hastily, and asked the old man about the nic

the ground, until at last I perceived, that, i
of this round of beds and flowers, there
circle of cypresses or poplar like trees, th
one could not see, because the lowest bran
to spring out of the ground. My guide, wi
me exactly the shortest way, led me neve
mediately toward that centre, and how w
ished, when, on entering the circle of high
before me the portico of a magnificent
which seemed to have similar prospects a
on the other sides. The heavenly music wh
from the building transported me still mo
model of architecture. I fancied that I
lute, now a harp, now a guitar, and now
tinkling which did not belong to any of
ments. The door for which we made ope
being lightly touched by the old man
I amazed when the porteress who came
resembled the delicate girl who had dance
fingers in the dream. She greeted me a
already acquainted, and invited me to w
old man stayed behind, and I went with
a short passage, arched and finely ornam
middle hall, the splendid, dome like roof
attracted my gaze on my entrance, and fi
astonishment. Yet my eye could not d
long, being allured down by a more charm
On a carpet, directly under the middle
sat three women in a triangle, clad in th
colours, one red, the other yellow, the

Now only [illegible]
been [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[

the little girl to refresh me with something
supper should come in. I had indeed forgot
there was anything in the world beyond this
Alerte led me back immediately into the pa
which I had entered. On one side of it she
well-arranged room. It was that in which she h
set before me cake, fruit, peaches, and grape
enjoyed with great zest to look the fruits of
land, and the cool one was not yet in sea
between. There was a profusion of the fille
goblet of polished crystal with foaming win
had no need to drink, as I had refreshed my
the fruit. "Now we will play," said he, an
into the other room. Here all looked like a C
fairy, but more costly and exquisite things we
seen in a Christmas book. There were all
dolls, dolls' chairs, and dolls' furniture,
parlours and shops, and much to amuse
led me round to all the displays in which h
genious works were presented. But he
again the first case, and said, "That is nothing
I know well enough. Here," he said, "we
building materials, walls and towers, houses
churches, to put together a great city. But
not entertain me. We will take something el
will be amusing to both of us." Then he le
some boxes, in which I saw an array of litt
piled one upon the other, of which I must need
that I had never seen anything so beautiful
not leave me time to examine them in detail,

columns [illegible]
boasted that [illegible]
leader of her [illegible]
Achilles and [illegible]
armies stood in [illegible]
been seen more [illegible]
horsemen like [illegible]
solid, and most [illegible]
how they kept their [illegible]
selves, without a [illegible]

Both of us had [illegible]
complacency, when [illegible]
found ordnance [illegible]
well-polished agate [illegible] W[illegible]
against each other [illegible]
however, it was an [illegible]
not throw with [illegible]
upset the figures, [illegible]
Now the camaraderie [illegible]
it succeeded to the [illegible]
my adversary observed [illegible]
and might in the end [illegible]
on the majority of [illegible]
nearer, and her [illegible]
desired result. She [illegible]
troops, and the more I [illegible]
she threw. This at last [illegible]
I would do the same. In [illegible]
but in my rage threw [illegible]
that it was not long before [illegible]

how, in the direction of the wall. My fair
had hardly perceived this, when she broke
loud weeping and lamentation, and exclaime
had caused her an irreparable loss, which
greater than could be repaid. But I, by
provoked, was [illegible] to annoy her, and blindly
couple of the remaining balls with force
and [illegible] her army. Unhappily I [illegible] the qu
had hitherto, during our remaining game, been
She then [illegible], and her nearest [illegible]
shivered. But they [illegible] at them, [illegible]
and started off like the other, galloping very
about under the lime-trees, and disappeari
the wall. My opponent nodded and stared
[illegible] in full play, I stooped to pick
[illegible] ball, which lay rolled about upon the sodd
It was my hence desire to destroy her who
She, on the other hand, not able, [illegible]
gave me a box on the ear, which made me
Having always heard that a hearty [illegible]
response to a girl's box of the ear, I took
ears, and kissed her repeatedly. But do [illegible]
a piercing scream as frightened even me. I
go, and it was fortunate that I did so, for
ment I knew not what was happening to
ground beneath me began to shake and
soon remarked that the railings again set th
in motion, but I had no time to consider, no
get a footing on each side. I feared every mom
period, for the pattering and [illegible], which

my opponent, who had probably reac
somewhat more softly than I. There
up, and as I saw the little host w
Achilles scattered around me, havin
over with me by the rising of the rail
hero first and threw him against a tree
tation and flight now pleased me doub
pleasure combining with the prettiest
world; and I was on the point of s
other Greeks after him, when suddenly
spurted at me on all sides, from stones
ground and branches, and, wherever I
against me crossways.

In a short time my light garment wa
It was already rent, and I did not hes
entirely off my body. I cast away m
one covering after another. Nay, at l
very agreeable to let such a shower-bath
in the warm day. Now, being quite n
gravely along between these welcome v
thought to enjoy myself for some tin
cooled, and I wished for nothing more
ciliation with my little adversary. B
kling, the water stopped; and I stood
the saturated ground. The presence o
who appeared before me unexpectedl
means welcome. I could have wished,
at least to clothe, myself. The shame,
the effort to cover myself in some degre
a most piteous figure. The old man
moment in venting the severest reproac
"What hinders me," he exclaimed, "fr
of the green cords, and fitting it, if not
to your back?" This threat I took i
"Refrain," I cried, "from such words, e
thoughts; for otherwise you and your

"who dare speak thus?"—"A favourite of
I said, "on whom it depends whether those la
find worthy husbands and pass a happy life,
to pine and wither in their magic cell." Th
stepped some paces back. "Who has reveal
you?" he inquired, with astonishment an
"Three apples," I said, "three jewels."—"
reward do you require?" he exclaimed. "
things, the little creature," I replied, "who ha
me into this accursed state." The old man
self down before me, without shrinking fro
and miry soil: then he rose without bei
took me kindly by the hand, led me into the
me again quickly; and I was soon once mo
out and frizzled in my Sunday fashion as be
porter did not speak another word; but, be
me pass the entrance, he stopped me, and s
some objects on the wall over the way, wh
same time, he pointed backwards to the
understood him; he wished to imprint the
my mind, that I might the more certainly
door, which had unexpectedly closed behi
now took good notice of what was opp
Above a high wall rose the boughs of ext
nut-trees, and partly covered the cornice a
The branches reached down to a stone t
ornamented border of which I could perfe
nise, though I could not read the inscri
rested on the top-stone of a niche, in whic
wrought fountain poured water from cup to
great basin, that formed, as it were, a little
disappeared in the earth. Fountain, inscri
trees, all stood perpendicularly, one above a
would paint it as I saw it.

Now, it may well be conceived how I p
evening, and many following days, and ho

hardly believe. As soon as it wa
possible, I went again to the Bad
refresh my remembrance of these sig
the precious door. But, to my gre
found all changed. Nut-trees, indee
wall; but they did not stand immed
A tablet also was inserted in the wa
right of the trees, without ornament, a
inscription. A niche with a fountain
the left, but with no resemblance
which I had seen; so that I almost
second adventure was, like the first,
the door there is not the slightest
thing that consoles me is the observ
three objects seem always to cha
For, in repeated visits to the spot,
noticed that the nut-trees have
nearer together, and that the tablet
seem likewise to approach each o
when all is brought together again, t
once more be visible; and I will do
up the thread of the adventure. W
able to tell you what further happe
shall be expressly forbidden to do so

This tale, of the truth of which my
mently strove to convince themselve
applause. Each of them visited a
described, without confiding it to m
and discovered the nut-trees, the table
though always at a distance from eac
at last confessed to me afterward, beca
to conceal a secret at that early age
contest first arose. One asserted tha
not stir from the spot, and always ma
distance; a second averred that the

the latter as to the first point of their movin
it seemed to him that the nut-trees, tablet, a
tain rather drew near together; while a fo
something still more wonderful to announc
was, that the nut-trees were in the middle, but
tablet and the fountain were on sides opposite
which I had stated. With respect to the trac
little door, they also varied. And thus they
me an early instance of the contradictory vi
can hold and maintain in regard to matte
simple and easily cleared up. As I obstinatel
the continuation of my tale, a repetition of
part was often desired. I took good care
change the circumstances much; and, by the
ity of the narrative, I converted the fable into
the minds of my hearers.

Yet I was averse to falsehood and dissimula
altogether by no means frivolous. Rather
contrary, the inward earnestness, with whic
early begun to consider myself and the w
seen, even in my exterior; and I was frequen
to account, often in a friendly way, and ofte
lery, for a certain dignity which I had assum
although good and chosen friends were cert
wanting to me, we were always a minorit
those who found pleasure in assailing us wit
rudeness, and who indeed often awoke us in
fashion from that legendary and self-complace
ing in which we — I by inventing, and my co
by sympathising — were too readily absorbe
we learned once more, that, instead of sink
effeminacy and fantastic delights, there wa
rather for hardening ourselves, in order either
or to counteract inevitable evils.

Among the stoical exercises which I culti

us very unkindly and unskilfu
against which we hardened c
obstinacy was forbidden unde
A great many of the sports
rivalry in such endurances; a
strike each other alternately
whole fist, till the limbs are n
the penalty of blows incurred
more or less firmness; when,
they do not let themselves be
of a half-conquered opponent
suppress the pain inflicted for
even treat with indifference th
which young persons are so a
Thus we gain a great advanta
not speedily deprive us.

But, as I made a sort of boa
the importunity of the others
rude barbarity knows no limit
beyond my bounds. Let one
It happened once that the teac
usual hour of instruction.
were all together, we entertain
ably; but when my adhere
enough, had left, and I rema
my enemies, these took it int
me, to shame me, and to drive
me an instant in the room,
switches, which they had mad
a broom. I noted their design
end of the hour near, I at on
them till the clock struck.
without remorse, to lash my
cruellest fashion. I did not
I had miscalculated, and that
ened the minutes. My wrat

one who least expected it by the hair bel
him to the earth in an instant, pressing my
his back; the second, a younger and weak
attacked me from behind, I drew by the
my arm, and almost throttled him with t
The last, and not the weakest, still remaine
left hand only was left for my defence. B
him by the clothes; and, with a dexterous
part and an over-precipitate one on his, I h
down and struck his face on the ground.
not wanting in bites, pinches, and kicks;
nothing but revenge in my limbs as wel
heart. With the advantage which I had
repeatedly knocked their heads together.
raised a dreadful shout of murder, and we
surrounded by all the inmates of the h
switches scattered around, and my legs, w
bared of the stockings, soon bore witne
They put off the punishment, and let me
house; but I declared, that in future, on t
offence, I would scratch out the eyes, tear o
of any one of them, if not throttle him.

Though, as usually happens in childish
event was soon forgotten, and even laughe
the cause that these joint instructions bec
and at last entirely ceased. I was thu
formerly, kept more at home; where I foun
Cornelia, who was only one year younger th
a companion always growing more agreeable

Still, I will not leave this topic without t
more stories of the many vexations caused
playfellows; for this is the instructive pa
moral communications, that a man may le
has gone with others, and what he also ha
from life; and that, whatever comes to pa

edge is of little use for avoiding evil
viceable so far as it qualifies us to
condition, and bear or even to overcom

And general remark will not be o
which is, that, as the children of the c
grow up, a great contradiction appears
fact, that they are urged and trained
teachers to deport themselves moderat
and even wisely; to give pain to no on
or arrogance; and to suppress all th
which may be developed in them;
other hand, while the young creature
this discipline, they have to suffer
which in them is reprimanded and pu
way the poor things are brought into
tween the natural and civilised state
straining themselves for awhile, brea
to their characters, into cunning or vi

Force may be warded off by force
posed child, inclined to love and sym
to oppose to scorn and ill-will. The
pretty well to keep off the assaults of
I was by no means equal to them
abuse; because he who merely defend
cases is always a loser. Attacks of
quently, when they went so far as
were repelled with physical force, or
strange reflections in me which could
results. Among other advantages whi
saw with envy, was the pleasure I too
that accrued to the family from my g
tion of *Schultheiss*; since, as he was
class, this had no small effect on th
him. Once when, after the holding
Court, I appeared to pride myself on
grandfather in the midst of the counci

of the emperor, one of the boys said to me
that, like the peacock contemplating his fee
cast my eyes back to my paternal grandfa
had been keeper of the Willow Inn, and we
have aspired to thrones and coronets. I re
I was in no wise ashamed of that, as it was
and honour of our native city that all its citi
consider each other equal, and every one de
and honour from his exertions in his own wa
sorry only that the good man had been so l
for I had often yearned to know him in p
many times gazed upon his likeness, nay, l
his tomb, and had at least derived pleasure
inscription on the simple monument of that
ence to which I was indebted for my own.
ill-wisher, who was the most malicious of al
first aside, and whispered something in his
they still looked at me scornfully. My ga
began to rise, and I challenged them to s
"What is more, then, if you will have it,"
the first, "this one thinks you might go look
a long time before you could find your gra
I now threatened them more vehemently if
not more clearly explain themselves. There
brought forward an old story, which they pr
have overheard from their parents, that my
the son of some eminent man, while that ge
had shown himself willing to take outward
ternal office. They had the impudence to p
sorts of arguments: as, for example, that ou
came exclusively from our grandmother; that
collateral relations who lived in Friedburg
places were alike destitute of property; and
sons of the sort, which could merely derive th
from malice. I listened to them more co

would seize their hair. But I rep
and in substance, "that even thi wa
to me. Life was such a boon, that o
indifferent as to whom one had to th
at least it must be derived from God
all were equals." As they could m
they let the matter drop for this t
playing together as before, which am
approved mode of reconciliation.

Still, these spiteful words inoculat
of moral disease, which crept on in
not have displeased me at all to hav
son of any person of consideration, e
been in the most lawful way. My a
up the scent, my imagination wa
sagacity put in requisition. I began t
allegation, and invented or found for
probability. I had heard little and o
except that his likeness, together with
had hung in a parlour of the old hou
after the building of the new one, ha
upper chamber. My grandmother
very handsome woman, and of the
husband. I remembered also to have
the miniature of a handsome gentl
with star and order, which after her
the confusion of house-building, had
many other small pieces of furniture
other things I put together in my
exercised that modern poetical talen
to obtain the sympathies of the whol

matter. I had heard it explicitly mainta
sons often bore a decided resemblance to th
or grandfathers. Many of our friends, especi
cillor Schneider, a friend of the family, were
by business with all the princes and no
the neighbourhood, of whom, including both
and the younger branches, not a few had
the Rhine and Main, and in the intermediat
and who at times honoured their faithful a
their portraits. These, which I had often se
walls from my infancy, I now regarded with
attention; seeking whether I could not de
resemblance to my father or even to myself,
often happened to lead me to any degree of
For now it was the eyes of this, now the no
which seemed to indicate some relationsh
these marks led me delusively backward and
and though in the end I was compelled to
reproach as a completely empty tale, the
remained; and I could not from time to ti
from privately calling up and testing all the
whose images had remained very distinct i
agination. So true is it that whatever
confirms man in his self-conceit, or flatters
vanity, is so highly desirable to him, that he
ask further, whether in other respects it m
his honour or disgrace.

But, instead of mingling here serious
reproachful reflections, I rather turn my l
from those beautiful times; for who is able

children [illegible]
neare[illegible]
[illegible]
reals [illegible]
sidered [illegible]
relation [illegible]
rational, and [illegible]
and clever, that [illegible]
vation. If [illegible]
tions, we should have [illegible]
is not merely [illegible]
tems which [illegible]
another, follow [illegible]
supplant each other, [illegible]
that after a time [illegible]
of many aptitudes [illegible]
when the talent [illegible]
decided direction, it will [illegible]
most experienced [illegible]
hand with confidence, [illegible]
remark what has [illegible]

By no means, [illegible]
comprise the [illegible]
books; but I will rather [illegible]
time many a thread which [illegible]
years unnoticed. Here, however,
an increasing influence the [illegible]
ually exercised upon our [illegible]

The peaceful citizen [illegible]
to the great events of the world
and disquiet him from a distance,
not touch him, he can [illegible]
and a sympathy. Soon he takes
acter or external circumstances [illegible]
when such [illegible]

and sharpens the evil, and destroys the go
still possible. Then he has really to suffer f
and foes, often more from the former tha
latter; and he knows not how to secure a
either his interests or his inclinations.

The year 1757, which still passed in pe
tranquillity, kept us, nevertheless, in great u
mind. Perhaps no other was more fruitfu
than this. Conquests, achievements, misfo
torations, followed one upon another, sw
and seemed to destroy each other; yet th
Frederick, his name and glory, soon hov
above all. The enthusiasm of his worshi
always stronger and more animated; the ha
enemies more bitter; and the diversity
which separated even families, contributed
to isolate citizens, already sundered in man
on other grounds. For in a city like Frank
three religions divide the inhabitants into th
masses; where only a few men, even of the
can attain to political power, — there mus
wealthy and educated persons who are th
upon themselves, and, by means of studies
form for themselves an individual and sel
ence. It will be necessary for us to spe
men, now and hereafter, if we are to bring
the peculiarities of a Frankfort citizen of th

My father, immediately after his return
travels, had in his own way formed the desi
prepare himself for the service of the city,
undertake one of the subordinate offices, an
its duties without emolument, if it were con
him without balloting. In the consciousn
good intentions, and according to his way
and the conception he had of himself, he be

his suit was rejected, he fell into ill hu
gust, vowed that he would never accept
and, in order to render it impossible, pro
of Imperial Councillor, which the *Schulth*
Schöffen bear as a special honour. He h
himself an equal of the highest, and co
again at the bottom. The same impulse
also to woo the eldest daughter of the *Sch*
he was excluded from the council on
He was now of that number of reclus
form themselves into a society. They
isolated in respect to each other as they
to the whole, and the more so as in this
character becomes more and more uncout
in his travels and in the world which
might have formed some conception of a
and liberal mode of life than was, perh
among his fellow citizens. In this res
he was not entirely without predece
sociates.

The name of Uffenbach is well kno
time, there was a Schöff von Uffenba
generally respected. He had been i
applied himself particularly to music; s
able tenor; and, having brought home a
of pieces, concerts and oratorios were pe
house. Now, as he sang in these him
musicians in great favour, it was not thou
suitable to his dignity; and his invited
as the other people of the country, allow
many a jocose remark on the matter.

I remember, too, a Baron von Hakel,
man, who, being married, but childles
charming house in the Antonius Street,
all the appurtenances of a dignified po
He also possessed good pictures, engrav

lectors and lovers of art. From time t
the more noted personages to dinner,
cent in a careful way of his own; si
the poor in his own house, but kept
rags, and gave them a weekly charit
that they should present themselves e
and neat in the clothes bestowed o
recall him but indistinctly, as a genial,
but more clearly his auction, which
beginning to end, and, partly by co
father, partly from my own impulse, p
things that are still to be found in my

At an earlier date than this, — s
scarcely set eyes upon him, — John M
gained considerable repute in the literar
as at Frankfort. Not a native of Fran
there, and married a sister of my grand
whose maiden name was Lindheim.
the court and political world, and
renewed title of nobility, he had acq
by daring to take part in the vari
which arose in Church and state.
Count of Rivera," a didactic romance,
which is made apparent by the second
Honest Man at Court." This work w
because it insisted on morality, even i
prudence only is generally at home
labour brought him applause and resp
work, for that very reason, would
by more danger. He wrote "The Only
a book designed to advance tolerance

Frederick II. offered him; supposing t
enlightened, unprejudiced man, and no
new views that more extensively obtai
His former countrymen, whom he had le
pleasure, averred that he was not conten
could not be so, as a place like Lingen
compared with Frankfort. My father
whether the president would be happy
that the good uncle would have done
connect himself with the king, as it
hazardous to get too near him, extraord
as he undoubtedly was; for it had been
gracefully the famous Voltaire had be
Frankfort, at the requisition of the Pru
Freitag, though he had formerly stoo
favour, and had been regarded as the
in French poetry. There was, on suc
want of reflections and examples to wa
courts and princes' service, of which a
forter could scarcely form a conception.

An excellent man, Doctor Orth, I wil
by name; because here I have not so
monument to the deserving citizens of
rather refer to them only in as far as t
personal character had some influence
earliest years. Doctor Orth was a we
was also of that number who never to
government, although perfectly qualifi
his knowledge and penetration. The an
many, and more especially of Frankf
much indebted to him: he published
so-called "Reformation of Frankfort," a
the statutes of the state are collected.
portions of this book I diligently read

Von Ochsenstein, the eldest of the
whom I have mentioned above as our

quence of his recluse habits, but became
remarkable after his death, by leaving be
a direction that common workingmen sho
him to the grave, early in the morning,
silence, and without an attendant or follow
was done; and the affair caused great exci
the city, where they were accustomed to
pompous funerals. All who discharged the
offices on such occasions rose against the i
But the stout patrician found imitators in a
and, though such ceremonies were derisively
burials,[1] they came into fashion, to the adv
many of the more poorly provided famili
funeral parades were less and less in vogue.
forward this circumstance, because it preser
the earlier symptoms of that tendency to
and equality, which, in the second half of
century, was manifested in so many ways, fr
downward, and broke out in such unlooked f

Nor was there any lack of antiquarian
There were cabinets of pictures, collections
ings; while the curiosities of our own cou
cially were zealously sought and hoarded.
decrees and mandates of the imperial city, of
collection had been prepared, were carefully
for in print and manuscript, arranged in
of time, and preserved with reverence, as a t
native laws and customs. The portraits
forters, which existed in great number,
brought together, and formed a special depa

maps by Schenck and other geograph
eminent, the aforesaid decrees and ma
traits, a chest of ancient weapons, a cas
Venetian glasses, cups and goblets, na
works in ivory, bronzes, and a hundr
were separated and displayed; and
whenever an auction occurred, to get s
for the increase of his possessions.

I must still speak of one important
I had heard strange things since my ea
of some of whose members I myself liv
deal that was wonderful, — I mean t
The father, of whom I have little to
lent man. He had three sons, wh
youth, uniformly distinguished themse
Such things are not well received in
where no one is suffered to render him
either for good or evil. Nicknames
long kept in memory, are generally t
singularity. The father lived at the
Street (*Hasengasse*), which took its na
on the house, that represented one har
three hares. They consequently cal
brothers only the three hares, which
could not shake off for a long while.
dowments often announce themselves
form of singularity and awkwardness,
this case. The eldest of the brothers
hofrath (Imperial Councillor) von Se
ward so celebrated. The second wa
the magistracy, and displayed eminent
however, he subsequently abused in a
even infamous way, if not to the inju
city, certainly to that of his colleag
brother, a physician and man of grea
who practised little and that only i

exterior. He was always very neatly dressed,
never seen in the street otherwise than in s
stockings, with a well-powdered, curled wig,
hat under his arm. He walked on rapidly, bu
singular sort of stagger; so that he was some
one and sometimes on the other side of the
formed a complete zigzag as he went. The v
that he made this irregular step to get out of
of the departed souls, who might follow h
straight line, and that he imitated those
afraid of a crocodile. But all these jests an
merry sayings were transformed at last into
for him, when he devoted his handsome dwelli
in Eschenheimer Street, with court, garden,
other appurtenances, to a medical establishmen
in addition to a hospital designed exclusively
citizens of Frankfort, a botanic garden, an an
theatre, a chemical laboratory, a considerable
and a house for the director, were instituted
of which no university need have been ashe

Another eminent man, whose efficiency in th
bourhood and whose writings, rather than his
had a very important influence upon me, was
Frederick von Moser, who was perpetually re
in our district for his activity in business.
had a character essentially moral, which, as t
of human nature frequently gave him trouble,
him to the so-called pious. Thus, what Von
tried to do in respect to court-life, he would h
for business-life; introducing into it a more
entious mode of proceeding. The great m
small German courts gave rise to a multi
princes and servants, the former of whom
unconditional obedience; while the latter,
most part, would work or serve only acco

of [illegible]

[illegible] M[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] M[illegible]

statesman [illegible]

hereditary talent, [illegible]

a decided advantage [illegible]

to act as a man [illegible]

possessed of his [illegible]

vant," he "[illegible]

paint the [illegible]

himself, [illegible]

They all [illegible]

bearing of which [illegible]

from which [illegible]

of thinking and [illegible]

pelled to seek [illegible]

of his great [illegible]

ber him as a [illegible]

gentleman.

The name of Klopstock [illegible]

great effect upon [illegible]

set, people wondered [illegible]

so strangely named, [illegible]

this, and thought [illegible]

ldes. In my father's [illegible]

the earlier poets [illegible]

gradually appeared [illegible]

had written in rhyme, [illegible]

indispensable in [illegible]

Drollinger, Gellert [illegible]

and other translations. I had [illegible] diligently perused the whole of these [illegible] mitted portions to them to memory, [illegible] often called upon to amuse the company [illegible] era on the other hand [illegible] through Klopstock's Messiah [illegible] to him never [illegible] tion. He had taken [illegible] but the mind of [illegible] amused a [illegible] mother and her children.

On the [illegible] Mercadal [illegible] impression. [illegible] pre[illegible] di[illegible]

[illegible] were the [illegible] be [illegible] properly speaking, [illegible] once every year in Paris. W[illegible] to escape from [illegible] himself, and thus [illegible] In the beginning he [illegible] tions to [illegible] when [illegible] against [illegible] because of [illegible] ternal form. [illegible] conversation often reverted to [illegible] parties diverged more and more [illegible] other there were violent scenes and [illegible]

rewarded in secret, when he dis
the family hearts so openly
The copy which he used only
year was given over to our edif
ing time. My mother kept it s
took possession of it when we
hours, hidden in some nook, we
striking passages by heart, and
press the most tender as well as
on our memory as quickly as po

Porcia's dream we recited in
divided between us the wild
between Satan and Adramelech
into the Red Sea. The first p
had been assigned to me; and
more pathetic, was undertaken
alternate and horrible but well-s
only thus from our mouths, an
portunity to accost each othe
phrases.

One Saturday evening in winte
had himself shaved over night,
ing he might dress for church at
a footstool behind the stove, and
ary imprecations in a tolerably
barber was putting on the lathe
lech had to lay his iron hands
seized me with violence, and
but with increasing passion:

"Give me thine aid, I entreat thee:
demandest,
Thee, thou reprobate monster, yes
blackest!
Aid me. I suffer the tortures of deat
Once, in the times gone by, I with f
thee:
Now I can hate thee no more! E'e
tortures."

Thus far all went on tolerably; but lou
a dreadful voice, she cried the following w

"Oh, how utterly crushed I am now!"

The good surgeon was startled, and emptied t
basin into my father's bosom. There wa
uproar: and a severe investigation was held,
with respect to the mischief which might h
done if the shaving had been actually going
In order to relieve ourselves of all suspicion
chievousness, we pleaded guilty of having ac
Satanic characters; and the misfortune occas
the hexameters was so apparent, that they w
condemned and banished.

Thus children and common people are ac
to transform the great and sublime into a s
even a farce; and how indeed could they
abide and endure it?

At that time the general inter
good wishes made the city very li
Day. Those who otherwise did not
donned their best clothes, that fo
might be friendly and courteous to
patrons. The festivities at my gran
this day were pleasures particularly
dren. At early dawn the grandch
assembled there to hear the drum
trumpets, and cornets played upo
the city musicians, and whoever
his tones. The New-year's gifts,
scribed, were divided by us children
bler congratulators; and, as the
number of those of higher rank in
tions and intimate friends appea
subordinate officials; even the gent
cil did not fail to pay their respect
and a select number were entertai
in rooms which were also scarcely
the year. The tarts, biscuits, mar
wine had the greatest charm for
besides, the *Schultheiss* and the
annually received from some inst
of silver, which was then bestowe
children and godchildren in regular
this small festival was not wanto

The New-year's Day of 1759 approached, able and pleasant to us children as any prece but full of import and foreboding to older pers the passage of the French troops people certa become accustomed; and they happened o they had been most frequent in the last day past year. According to the old usage of an town, the warder of the chief tower sou trumpet whenever troops approached; and New-year's Day he would not leave off, wh a sign that large bodies were in motion o sides. They actually marched through the greater masses on this day, and the people r them pass by. We had generally been use them go through in small parties; but these swelled, and there was neither power nor in to stop them. In short, on the 2d of Janu a column had come through Sachsenhausen bridge, through the Fahrgasse, as far as th guard-house, it halted, overpowered the sm pany which escorted it, took possession of th mentioned guard-house, marched down the after a slight resistance, the main guard w obliged to yield. In a moment the peacef were turned into a scene of war. The troops and bivouacked there until lodgings were pro them by regular billeting.

This unexpected, and, for many years, un burden weighed heavily upon the comfortable and to none could it be more cumbersome th father, who was obliged to take foreign milita

the French: it was, according to [illegible] the greatest misfortune that [illegible] Had it, however, been possible for [illegible] the matter more easily, he might [illegible] and as many said beside, since he [illegible] and could depart himself with [illegible] the daily intercourse of life. For [illegible] lieutenant who was quartered on [illegible] a military person, had only to settle [illegible] disputes between soldiers and citizens [illegible] of debt and quarrels. He was th[illegible] a native of Grasse in Provence, not too [illegible] tall, thin, stern figure, with a face pitted [illegible] smallpox; black, fiery eyes, and a [illegible] demeanour. He first entrance was [illegible] for the inmates of the house. They [illegible] ferent apartments, some of which we[illegible] and others retained by the family. [illegible] count heard a picture room mentioned [illegible] requested permission, although it was [illegible] at least to give a hasty look at the [illegible] light. He took extreme pleasure [illegible] behaved in the most obliging manner [illegible] who accompanied him; and when [illegible] greater part of the artists were still [illegible] in Frankfort and its neighbourhood, [illegible] he desired nothing more than to [illegible] as possible, and to employ them.

But even this sympathy in no [illegible] change my father's feelings; he had [illegible] permitted what he could not prevent [illegible] distance in inactivity; and the [illegible] things around him was intolerable [illegible] the veriest trifle.

Count Thorane [illegible]

the new hangings. His people were skilful, q
orderly: but in truth, as, during the whole da
part of the night there was no quiet with h
complainant quickly following another, arres
sons being brought in and led out, and all offi
adjutants being admitted to his presence,—a
over, the count kept an open table every day,
in the moderately sized house, arranged onl
family, and with but one open staircase runni
top to bottom, a movement and a buzzing like
a beehive; although everything was manag
moderation, gravity, and severity.

As mediator between the irritable master
house—who became daily more of a hypoch
self-tormentor—and his well intentioned, b
and precise, military guest, there was a plea
terpreter, a handsome, corpulent, lively man, w
a citizen of Frankfort, spoke French well, kn
to adapt himself to everything, and only mad
of many little annoyances. Through him my
had sent to the count a representation of the
in which she was placed, owing to her hu bane
of mind. He had explained the matter so skil
had laid before him the new and scarcely fi
house, the natural reserve of the owner, his oc
in the education of his family, and all that c
said to the same effect, that the count, wh
capacity took the greatest pride in the utmost
integrity, and honourable conduct, resolved h
to behave in an exemplary manner to tho

had stood godmother during the
who now, therefore, as a [illegible] [illegible]
est in our house, devoted every
child's godmother (for he lived
above all, he taught her those phra
be obliged to use in her personal
count. This succeeded admirably
flattered by the pains taken by
house at her age: and as he had a
in his character, and he liked to
gallantry, a most friendly relation
and the allied godmother and father
him whatever they wanted.

If, as I said before, it had been
my father, this altered state of
caused little inconvenience. The
severest disinterestedness; he even
gifts which pertained to his situation
thing which could have borne
bribery, he rejected angrily, and
people were most strictly forbidden
etor of the house to the least expe
on the contrary, were bountifully
dessert. To give an idea of the
times, I must take this opportunit
my mother grieved us excessively
ing away the ices which had been
table, because she would not lech
the stomach to bear real ice, how
sweetened.

Besides these dainties, which we
to enjoy and to digest with perfec

[1] The obsolete word, "gossip," has been
lent for the German, "*Gevatter*." But it
this word not only signifies godfather, but

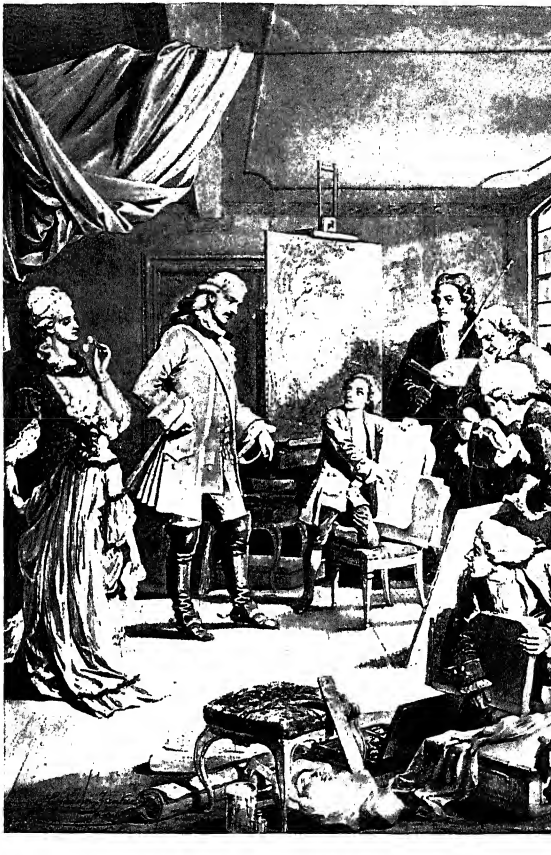
agreeable for us children to be in some measur
from fixed hours of study and strict discipl
father's ill humour increased: he could not re
self to the unavoidable. How he tormente
my mother, the interpreter, the councillors, a
friends, only to rid him of the count! In
represented to him, that, under existing circu
the presence of such a man in the house was
benefit, and that the removal of the count wou
lowed by a constant succession of officers or o
None of these arguments had any effect. T
present seemed so intolerable, that his indign
vented his conceiving anything worse th
follow.

In this way his activity, which he had
chiefly to devote to us, was crippled. The
gave us were no longer required with the forr
ness; and we tried to gratify our curiosity fo
and other public proceedings as much as po
only at home, but also in the streets, which
more easily done, as the front door, open day
was guarded by sentries who paid no attenti
running to and fro of restless children.

The many affairs which were settled b
tribunal of the royal lieutenant had quite
charm, from his making it a point to accor
decisions with some witty, ingenious, or liv
What he decreed was strictly just, his mann
pressing it whimsical and piquant. He seeme
taken the Duke of Ossuna as his model. S
day passed in which the interpreter did not
anecdote or other of this kind to amuse us
mother. This lively man had made a little
of such Solomonian decisions; but I only
the general impression, and cannot recall to
any particular case.

strange character of the count. Thi
understood his own peculiarities; and
times in which he was seized with a so
hypochondria, or by whatever name w
evil demon, he withdrew into his room
which were often lengthened into days,
his valet, and in urgent cases could no
vailed upon to receive any one. But,
evil spirit had left him, he appeared as
mild, and cheerful. It might be infe
talk of his valet, Saint Jean, a small, thi
good nature, that in his earlier years h
great misfortune when overcome by th
that, therefore, in so important a posit
posed to the eyes of all the world, he
resolved to avoid similar aberrations.

During the very first days of the co
with us, all the Frankfort artists, as
Trautmann, Nothnagel, and Junker,
him. They showed their finished pic
count bought such as were for sale. M
room in the gable-end of the attic was g
and immediately turned into a cabinet a
he designed to keep all the artists at w
time, especially Seekatz of Darmstadt,
particularly in simple and natural
highly pleased him. He therefore cau
from Grasse, where his elder brother po
some house, the dimensions of all the r
nets; then considered, with the artists
of the walls, and fixed accordingly upon
large oil-pictures, which were not to be
but to be fastened upon the walls like
try. And now the work went on zeal
undertook country scenes, and succee
well in his old people and children, whi
directly from nature. His young men



so well,—they were almost all too thin; a
women failed from the opposite cause. For as
a little, fat, good, but unpleasant-looking, wif
would let him have no model but herself, he cou
duce nothing agreeable. He was also obliged
ceed the usual size of his figures. His trees had
but the foliage was over minute. He was a p
Brinkmann, whose pencil in easel pictures is n
temptible.

Schütz, the landscape painter, had perhaps t
of the matter. He was thoroughly master of the
country, and of the sunny tone which animate
the fine season. Nor was he entirely unaccusto
work on a larger scale, and then he showed no
execution or keeping. His paintings were of a c
cast.

Trautmann *Rembrandtised* some resurrection r
out of the New Testament, and alongside of th
fire to villages and mills. One cabinet was
allotted to him, as I found from the designs
rooms. Hirt painted some good oak and beech
His cattle were praiseworthy. Junker, accusto
the imitation of the most elaborate Dutch, wa
able to manage this tapestry-work; but he
scended to ornament many compartments with
and fruits for a handsome price.

As I had known all these men from my
youth, and had often visited them in their studi
as the count also liked to have me with him,
present at the suggestions, consultations, and ord
well as at the deliveries, of the pictures, and ve
to speak my opinion freely when sketches and
were handed in. I had already gained among
teurs, particularly at auctions, which I attende
gently, the reputation of being able to tell a
what any historical picture represented, whether

and, even if I [illegible]
allegorical p[illegible]
who understood [illegible]
suaded the artists to represent the [illegible]
I now joyfully made [illegible]
remember writing a [illegible]
described twelve p[illegible] which w[illegible]
history of Joseph [illegible] some of them w[illegible]

After these achievements, which w[illegible]
able in a boy, I will mention a litt[illegible]
happened to me within this [illegible]
well acquainted with all the pictures [illegible]
time to time been brought into that r[illegible]
ful curiosity left nothing unseen at m[illegible]
found a little black box behind the [illegible]
fail to investigate what might be [illegible]
drew back the bolt without long [illegible]
picture contained was certainly of a [illegible]
exposed to view; and, although I tried [illegible]
immediately, I was not quick enough, [illegible]
tered, and caught me. "Who allowed [illegible]
box?" he asked, with all his air of a [illegible]
I had not much to say for myself, and [illegible]
pronounced my sentence in a very ster[illegible]
eight days," said he, "you shall not [illegible]
I made a bow, and walked out. I [illegible]
obeyed most punctually; so that the [illegible]
who was then at work in the room, [illegible]
annoyed, for he liked to have me about [illegible]
of a little spite, I carried my obedience [illegible]
left Seekatz's coffee, which I generally [illegible]
upon the threshold. He was then obli[illegible]
work and fetch it, which he took so [illegible]
nigh began to dislike me.

It now [illegible]

the French language, which, however, I
learned. Here, too, my natural gift was of
me; enabling me easily to catch the sound
guage, its movement, accent, tone, and all
ward peculiarities. I knew many words
Latin, Italian, Spanish still more, and by
to servants and soldiers, entire and vi
picked up so much, that, if I could not pos
sation, I could at any rate manage
and answers. All this, however, was little
to the profit I derived from the theatre. M
father had given me a free ticket, which I
in spite of my father's reluctance, by dint
mother's support. There I sat in the pit,
foreign days, and watched the more
movement and the expression, both of
speech, as I understood little or nothing of
said, and therefore could only derive enter
from the action and the tone of voice. I
least of comedy, because it was spoken
related to the affairs of common life, of the
which I knew nothing. Tragedy was not
played; and the measured step, the rhythm
Alexandrines, the generality of the expres
it more intelligible to me in every way. It
long before I took up Racine, which I found
father's library, and declaimed the plays to
in the theatrical style and manner, as the organ
ear, and the organ of speech, so nearly akin
had caught it, and this with considerable ani
although I could not yet understand a who
nected speech. I even learned entire passages
like a trained talking bird, which was easier
from having previously committed to memory

French comedy was then [illegible] of Destouches, Marivaux, [illegible] produced; and I still remember [illegible] acteristic figures. Of the [illegible] What made the greatest impr[illegible] "The Hypermnestra" of Lemer[illegible] piece, was brought out with [illegible] The "Devin du Village," "Ro[illegible] Lubin," made each a very pleas[illegible] me. I can even now recall the [illegible] decorated with ribbons, and the [illegible] not long before the wh[illegible] interior of the theatre, for which [illegible] were offered me. For as I had [illegible] stay and listen to the entire play, [illegible] on all sorts of games with other [illegible] the corridors, and in the [illegible] door, a handsome, lively boy [illegible] to the theatre, and whom I had [illegible] parts, though only [illegible]. He [illegible] understanding with me than with [illegible] turn my French to account with [illegible] more attached himself to me [illegible] of his age or his nation at the theatre [illegible] the neighbourhood. We also went [illegible] times, as well as during the plays, [illegible] representations went on, he [illegible] He was a most delightful little [illegible] away charmingly and incessantly, [illegible] much of his adventures, quarrels, [illegible]

took me with him upon the stage, a
cially to the foyers, where the acto
remained during the intervals of the
dressed and undressed. The place
venient nor agreeable; for they h
theatre into a concert-room, so that
separate chambers for the actors behi
tolerably large room adjoining, whic
served for card-parties, was now mos
sexes in common, who appeared
ashamed before each other as befor
there was not always the strictest pr
on or changing the articles of dress.
anything of the kind before; and yet
repeated visits, I soon found it quite

It was not long before a very pe
my own arose. Young Derones, for
boy whose acquaintance I still kept
exception of his boasting, a youth
and very courteous demeanour. H
quainted with his sister, a girl who
older than we were, and a very ple
girl, of regular form, brown complexio
eyes: her whole deportment had ab
quiet, even sad. I tried to make my
her in every way, but I could not a
Young girls think themselves much
than younger boys; and, while aspirin
they assume the manner of an aunt
whose first inclination is turned tow
a younger brother of his, I had no acc

sad look brighten, and found no trace
given me a further thought. At last I
discovered her secret. The boy showed
drawing of a handsome man, behind his
which was hung with elegant silk curta
at the same time, with a sly look, tha
papa, but just the same as papa: and
this man, and told me many things in
tial and ostentatious manner, I thought
ered that the daughter might belong to
the other two children to the intimate
explained to myself her melancholy l
her for it all the more.

My liking for this girl assisted me
braggadocio of her brother, who did no
within bounds. I had often to endure
of his exploits,—how he had already
without wishing to injure the other, al
sake of honour. He had always contr
his adversary, and had then forgiven hi
such a good fencer, that he was once
plexed by striking the sword of his
into a high tree, so that it was not
again.

What much facilitated my visits to t
that my free ticket, coming from the
Schultheiss, gave me access to any of
therefore also to those in the prosceni
very deep, after the French style, and w
both sides with seats, which, surrounded
ascended in several rows one behind a
the first seats were but a little eleva
stage. The whole was considered a p
honour, and was generally used only
though the nearness of the actors destro
say all illusion, but, in a measure, all
have thus experienced, and seen with m

usage or abuse of which Voltaire so much co
If, when the house was very full at such
troops were passing through the town, officer
tinction strove for this place of honour, wh
generally occupied already, some rows of benc
chairs were placed in the proscenium on t
itself, and nothing remained for the heroes a
ines but to reveal their secrets in the very
space between the uniforms and orders.
even seen the "Hypermnestra" performed un
circumstances.

The curtain did not fall between the acts
must yet mention a strange custom, which I
quite extraordinary; as its inconsistency with
to me, as a good German boy, quite unendurab
theatre was considered the greatest sanctuary,
disturbance occurring there would have been i
resented as the highest crime against the ma
the public. Therefore, in all comedies, two gr
stood with their arms grounded, in full view
two sides of the back scene, and were witness
that occurred in the bosom of the family. Si
said before, the curtain did not fall between
two others, while music struck up, relieved g
coming from the wings, directly in front of
who retired in the same measured manner.
such a practice was well fitted to destroy all
called illusion on the stage, it is the more
because it was done at a time when, accor
Diderot's principles and examples, the most
naturalness was required upon the stage and

[illegible]

that very dangerously. W[illegible] cannot say.

Such intimations by [illegible] properly spoken word, we [illegible] ancients; and it is very [illegible] belief and of superstition have also same among all people and in all [illegible]

From the first day of the occupation was no lack of constant diversion, [illegible] dren and young people. Play and [illegible] marches through the town, attracted [illegible] directions. The last particularly we[illegible] ing, and the soldiers' life seemed to [illegible] agreeable.

The residence of the king's house[illegible] procured us the advantage of seeing [illegible] distinguished persons in the French [illegible] cially of beholding close at hand [illegible] names had already been made know[illegible] tation. Thus we looked from [illegible] places, as if from galleries, very conve[illegible] generals who passed by. More than [illegible] remember the Prince Soubise as a ha[illegible] gentleman; but most distinctly, the [illegible] glio, who was a younger man, not ta[illegible] lively, nimble, and abounding in keen [illegible] a clever mind.

He repeatedly came to see the kin[illegible] it was easily noticed that they we[illegible] weighty matters. We had scarcely be[illegible] to having strangers quartered upon u[illegible] months, when a rumour was obscure[illegible] the allies were on the march, and that [illegible] of Brunswick was coming to drive the [illegible] Main. Of these, who could not be[illegible]

dispersed. The greatest confidence was placed
Ferdinand, and all those favourable to Prussia
with eagerness their delivery from the yoke
borne. My father was in somewhat better spi
mother was apprehensive. She was wise enou
that a small present evil might easily be exchan
a great affliction; since it was but too plain
French would not advance to meet the duke, bu
wait an attack in the neighbourhood of the
defeat of the French, a flight, a defence of the
were only to cover their rear and hold the
bombardment, a sack, — all these presented the
to the excited imagination, and gave anxiety
parties. My mother, who could bear everyth
suspense, imparted her fears to the count thro
interpreter. She received the answer usual
cases: she might be quite easy, for there was
to fear; and should keep quiet, and mention th
to no one.

Many troops passed through the city: we
that they halted at Bergen. The coming an
the riding and running, constantly increased;
house was in an uproar day and night. At thi
often saw Marshal de Broglio, always cheerful
the same in look and manner; and I was a
pleased to find a man, whose form had made
good and lasting impression upon me, so hon
mentioned in history.

Thus, after an unquiet Passion Week, the Good
of 1759 arrived. A profound stillness announ
approaching storm. We children were forbi
quit the house: my father had no quiet, and w
The battle began: I ascended to the garret
indeed I was prevented seeing the country ro
could very well hear the thunder of cannon

wagons, in which the wounded, with vari
lations and gestures, were slowly drawn
taken to the convent of St. Mary, now tra
a hospital. The compassion of the citizens
moved. Beer, wine, bread, and money we
to those who were yet able to take them
some time after, wounded and captive G
seen in the train, the pity knew no li
seemed as if everybody would strip him
movable that he possessed to assist
countrymen.

The prisoners, however, were an eviden
unfavourable to the allies. My father,
feelings made him quite certain that these
off victorious, had the violent temerity t
meet the expected victors, without think
beaten party must pass over him in thei
first repaired to his garden before the F
where he found everything lonely and qui
tured to the Bornheim heath, where he
various stragglers of the army, who were
amused themselves by shooting at the bou
so that the rebounding lead whizzed rou
of the inquisitive wanderer. He therefo
it more prudent to go back, and learned
what the report of the firing might hav
formed him, that all stood well for the
that there was no thought of retreatin
home in an ill humour, the sight of his
captured countrymen brought him altogetl
usual self-command. He also caused vari
to be given to the passers-by; but only
were to have them, which was not alway
fate had packed together both friend and

My mother and we children, who had a
on the count's word, and had therefore pa

doubly consoled the next day, when, having c
the oracle of her treasure box, by the prick of a
she received a very comfortable answer, both f
ent and future. We wished our father similar fa
feelings; we flattered him as much as we co
entreated him to take some food, from which
abstained all day; but he repulsed our cares
every enjoyment, and betook himself to his c
Our joy, however, was not interrupted; the af
decided: the king's lieutenant, who, against hi
had been on horseback that day, at last returne
where his presence was more necessary than ev
sprang to meet him, kissed his hands, and testi
delight. This seemed much to please him.
said he more kindly than usual, "I am glad
your sakes, my dear children." He immediately
that sweetmeats, sweet wine, and the best of eve
should be given us, and went to his room,
surrounded by a crowd of the urging, dem
supplicating.

We had now a fine collation, pitied our poo
who would not partake of it, and pressed our
to call him in; but she, more prudent than
knew how distasteful such gifts would be to h
the meantime she had prepared some supp
would readily have sent a portion up to his roo
he never tolerated such an irregularity, even
most extreme cases: and, after the sweet thin
removed, we endeavoured to persuade him t
down into the ordinary dining-room. At
allowed himself to be persuaded unwillingly,
had no notion of the mischief which we were pr
for him and ourselves. The staircase ran thro
whole house, along all the anterooms. My fa
coming down, had to go directly past the count
ment. This anteroom was so full of people t

out; and this happened unfortunately
when my father descended. The count
fully, greeted him, and remarked, "You
late yourselves and us that this danger
happily terminated." "By no means
father in a rage: "would that it had
the devil, even if I had gone with you
restrained himself for a moment, and t
with wrath, "You shall pay for this,"
shall find that you have not thus ins
cause and myself for nothing!"

My father, meanwhile, came down
seated himself near us, seemed more
before, and began to eat. We were glad
scious of the dangerous method in which
the stone from his heart. Soon afterw
was called out, and we had great pleasu
to our father about the sweet things
given us. Our mother did not return
interpreter came in. At a hint from hi
to bed: it was already late, and we w
After a night quietly slept through, w
violent commotion which had shaken
previous evening. The king's lieutenan
ordered my father to be led to the gua
subalterns well knew that he was neve
dicted, yet they had often earned than
the execution of his orders. The int
presence of mind never forsook him, con
this disposition in them very strongly
moreover, was so great, that a delay bro
own concealment and excuse. He had
mother, and put the adjutant, as it
hands, that, by prayers and representat
gain a brief postponement of the matte
hurried up to the count, who with gre

would rather allow the most urgent affair to s
than wreak on an innocent person the ill hu
excited in him, and give a decision derogat
dignity.

The address of the interpreter to the c
train of the whole conversation, were ofte
repeated to us by the fat interpreter, who pr
self not a little on the fortunate result, so t
still describe it from recollection.

The interpreter had ventured to open the ca
enter, an act which was severely prohibited
do you want?" shouted the count angrily. "
you!—no one but St. Jean has a right to e

"Well, suppose I am St. Jean for a mo
swered the interpreter.

"It would need a powerful imagination
Two of him would not make one such as
tire!"

"Count, you have received a great gift fro
and to that I appeal."

"You think to flatter me! Do not fanc
succeed."

"You have the great gift, count, of listeni
opinions of others, even in moments of pa
moments of rage."

"Well, well! the question now is just abou
to which I have listened too long. I know b
that we are not liked here, and that these cit
askance at us."

"Not all!"

"Very many. What! These towns wi
perial towns, will they? They saw thei
elected and crowned: and when, being
attacked, he is in danger of losing his dom
surrendering to an usurper; when he fortun

burden that falls to their share towar
enemy."

"But you have long known these
have endured them like a wise man: t
held only by a minority. A few,
splendid qualities of the enemy, who
prize as an extraordinary man, — a fe
are aware."

"Yes, indeed! I have known and
long! otherwise this man would not ha
utter such insults to my face, and at t
moment. Let them be as many as t
shall be punished in the person of this
representative, and perceive what they

"Only delay, count."

"In certain things one cannot act too

"Only a little delay, count."

"Neighbour, you think to mislead
step: you shall not succeed."

"I would neither lead you into a
restrain you from one: your resolutio
becomes the Frenchman and the king's
consider that you are also Count Thora

"He has no right to interfere here."

"But the gallant man has a right to

"What would he say, then?"

"'King's lieutenant,' he would begi
long had patience with so many glo
bungling men, if they were not really
man has certainly been too bad: but
king's lieutenant; and every one will p
you on that account.'"

"You know I can often endure your
abuse my good-will. These men — a
completely blinded? Suppose we had
what would have been their fate at

we defend ourselves to cover our retreat over th
Think you the enemy would have stood v
hands before him? He throws grenades, and
has at hand; and they catch where they ca
householder — what would he have? Here,
rooms, a bomb might now have burst, and anot
followed it; — in these rooms, the cursed Chi
of which I have spared, incommoding myself
nailing up my maps! They ought to have s
whole day on their knees."

"How many would have done that!"

"They ought to have prayed for a blessin
and to have gone out to meet the generals and
with tokens of honour and joy, and the wearied
with refreshments. Instead of this, the p
party-spirit destroys the fairest and happiest
of my life, won by so many cares and efforts."

"It is party-spirit, but you will only increa
the punishment of this man. Those who th
him will proclaim you a tyrant and a barbaria
will consider him a martyr, who has suffered
good cause; and even those of the other opin
are now his opponents, will see in him o
fellow citizen, will pity him, and, while they
your justice, will yet feel that you have proce
severely."

"I have listened to you too much already,
away with you!"

"Hear only this. Remember, this is the
heard-of thing that could befall this man, thi
You have had no reason to be edified by the
of the master of the house; but the mistress h
pated all your wishes, and the children have
you as their uncle. With this single blow,
for ever destroy the peace and happiness of th
ing. Indeed, I may say, that a bomb falling

have so often admired your self-comma
me this time opportunity to adore you.
worthy of honour, who considers himsel
house of an enemy; but here there is
a mistaking man. Control yourself, a
quire an everlasting fame."

"That would be odd," replied the
smile.

"Merely natural," continued the inter
not sent the wife and children to your
know you detest such scenes; but I
you this wife and these children, how t
you. I will depict them to you conv
lives of the battle of Bergen, and of you
on this day, relating it to their children
children, and inspiring even strangers
interest for you: an act of this kind ca

"But you do not hit my weak side
About posthumous fame I am not in the
ing; that is for others, not for me: but
the moment, not to neglect my duty, r
my honour, — that is my care. We ha
too many words; now go — and receive
the thankless, whom I spare."

The interpreter, surprised and moved
pectedly favourable issue, could not re
and would have kissed the count's han
motioned him off, and said severely
"You know I cannot bear such thing
these words he went into the anteroo
his pressing affairs, and hear the claims
pectant persons. So the matter was d
the next morning we celebrated, with t
the yesterday's sweetmeats, the passing
through the threatenings of which w
slept.

merely so painted the scene to himself, as one i
do after a good and fortunate action, I will not
at least he never varied it in repeating it. Inde
day seemed to him both the most anxious a
most glorious in his life.

One little incident will show how the count
eral rejected all false parade, never assumed
which did not belong to him, and how witty he
his more cheerful moods.

A man of the higher class, who was one
abstruse, solitary Frankforters, thought he mu
plain of the quartering of the soldiers upon hi
came in person; and the interpreter proffered
services, but the other supposed that he did n
them. He came before the count with a most be
bow, and said, "Your excellency!" The co
turned the bow, as well as the "excellency."
by this mark of honour, and not supposing h
the title was too humble, he stooped lower, an
"Monseigneur." — "Sir," said the count very se
"we will not go farther, or else we may easily
to Majesty." The other gentleman was extreme
fused, and had not a word to utter. The inte
standing at some distance, and apprised of the
affair, was wicked enough not to move; but the
with much cheerfulness, continued, "Well, n
instance, sir, what is your name?" — "Spange
replied the other. "And mine," said the cou
Thorane. Spangenberg, what is your busines
Thorane? Now, then, let us sit down: the affa
at once be settled."

And thus the affair was indeed settled at o
the great satisfaction of the person I have here
Spangenberg; and the same evening, in our
circle, the story was not only told by the w

After these confusions, disquietu
the former security and thoughtless
in which the young particularly liv
if it be in any degree possible. M
French theatre grew with every pe
not miss an evening; though on eve
after the play, I sat down with the
— often putting up with the rem
endure my father's constant reproa
were useless, and would lead to n
cases I adduced all and every arg
hand for the apologists of the stage
a difficulty like mine. Vice in pro
in misfortune, are in the end set
justice. Those beautiful examples
ished, "Miss Sarah Sampson," and
of London," were very energetically
but, on the other hand, I often car
the "Fouberies de Scapin," and other
in the bill; and I was forced to bear
delight felt by the public in the de
servants, and the successful follies
men. Neither party was convinced
was very soon reconciled to the the
that I advanced with incredible rapi
language.

Men are so constituted that every
undertake himself what he sees done
he has aptitude for it or not. I had
whole range of the French stage;
performed for the third and fourth
passed before my eyes and mind, f
tragedy to the most frivolous afterpi
a child I had presumed to imitate
fail now as a boy, on a much more in
copy the French forms to the b

half-mythological, half-allegorical pieces in the
of Piron: they partook somewhat of the natu
parody, and were much liked. These representa
particularly attracted me: the little gold win
a lively Mercury, the thunderbolt of a disguised
ter, an amorous Danaë, or by whatever name a fa
visited by the gods might be called, if indeed it
not a shepherdess or huntress to whom they desce
And as elements of this kind, from Ovid's "Met
phoses," or the "Pantheon Mythicum" of Pomey,
humming in swarms about my head, I had soo
together in my imagination a little piece of the ki
which I can only say that the scene was rural
that there was no lack in it of kings' daug
princes, or gods. Mercury, especially, made so
an impression on me, that I could almost be
that I had seen him with my own eyes.

I presented my friend Derones with a very
copy, made by myself; which he accepted with q
special grace, and with a truly patronising air, gl
hastily over the manuscript, pointed out a few
matical blunders, found some speeches too long, a
last promised to examine and judge the work
attentively when he had the requisite leisure. T
modest question, whether the piece could by
chance be performed, he assured me that it wa
altogether impossible. In the theatre, he said, a
deal went by favour; and he would support me
all his heart: only the affair must be kept private
he had himself once on a time surprised the dir
with a piece of his own, and it would certainly
been acted if it had not been too soon detected th
was the author. I promised him all possible si
and already saw in my mind's eye the name o
piece posted up in large letters on the corne
the streets and squares.

tunity of playing the [illegible]
read the piece through with [illegible]
sat down with me to make [illegible]
turned the whole thing, in the [illegible]
sation, completely topsy turvy, [illegible]
remained on another. He [illegible]
away one character, substituted [illegible]
went on with the maddest [illegible]
that my hair stood on end. My [illegible]
that he must surely under [illegible]
him to have his way; for he had [illegible]
so much about the Three [illegible]
regularity of the French drama, [illegible]
harmony of the verse, and all th[illegible]
that I was forced to regard him [illegible]
formed, but thoroughly grounded [illegible]
English and scorned the German [illegible]
before me the whole dramatur[illegible]
so often in my life been compelled [illegible]

Like the boy in the fable, I [illegible]
offspring home, and strove in vain [illegible]
As, however, I would not quite [illegible]
fair copy of my first manuscript, [illegible]
tions, to be made by our clerk, [illegible]
to my father, and thus gained so m[illegible]
time, he let me eat my supper in [illegible]
was over.

This unsuccessful attempt had [illegible]
and I resolved now to learn, at the [illegible]
theories, these laws, to which every [illegible]
which had become suspicious to me [illegible]
unpoliteness of my arrogant [illegible]
indeed difficult, but laborious. I [illegible]
Corneille's "Treatise on the Three [illegible]
from that how people would have [illegible]

fusion when I made myself acquainted wit
disputes on the "Cid," and read the prefaces in
Corneille and Racine are obliged to defend them
against the critics and public. Here at least I p
saw that no man knew what he wanted; that a
like the "Cid," which had produced the noblest
was to be condemned at the command of a
powerful cardinal; that Racine, the idol of the F
living in my day, who had now also become m
(for I had got intimately acquainted with him
Schöff Von Olenschlager made us children act "B
nicus," in which the part of Nero fell to me),
Racine, I say, even in his own day, was not able t
on with the amateurs nor critics. Through all
I became more perplexed than ever; and after h
pestered myself a long time with this talking
wards and forwards, and theoretical quackery o
previous century, threw them to the dogs, and
the more resolute in casting all the rubbish away
more I thought I observed that the authors them
who had produced excellent things, when they h
to speak about them, when they set forth the pr
of their treatment, when they desired to defend, ju
or excuse themselves, were not always able to hi
proper mark. I hastened back again, therefor
the living present, attended the theatre far more
ously, read more scrupulously and connectedly, so
I had perseverance enough this time to work thr
the whole of Racine and Molière and a great pa
Corneille.

The king's lieutenant still lived at our house.
in no respect had changed his deportment, espec
toward us; but it was observable, and the interp
made it still more evident to us, that he no longer
charged his duties with the same cheerfulness and

showed the Spaniard rather than the Frenchm
caprices, which were not without their influenc
business; his unbending will under all circum
his susceptibility as to whatever had referenc
person or reputation, — all this together might
sometimes bring him into conflict with his s
Add to this, that he had been wounded in
which had arisen in the theatre, and it was
wrong that the king's lieutenant, himself
police, should have committed a punishable
As I have said, all this may have contributed
him live more retired, and here and there
to act with less energy.

Meanwhile, a considerable part of the pic
had ordered had been delivered. Count Thoran
his leisure hours in examining them; while
aforesaid gable-room he had them nailed up
after canvas, large and small, side by side, and,
there was want of space, even one over anot
then taken down and rolled up. The works w
stantly inspected anew, the parts that were co
the most successful were repeatedly enjoyed, b
was no want of wishes that this or that had b
ferently done.

Hence arose a new and very singular operati
one painter best executed figures, another
grounds and distances, a third trees, a fourth
it struck the count that these talents might
be combined in the paintings, and that in t
perfect works might be produced. A beginn
made at once, by having, for instance, some b
cattle painted into a finished landscape. But
there was not always adequate room for all, a
sheep more or less was no great matter to th
painter, the largest landscape proved in the
narrow. Now also the painter of figures had

each other of air, as we may say; and we r
that they were not all stifled, even in the m
country. No one could anticipate what was
of the matter, and when it was finished it
satisfaction. The painters were annoyed. T
gained something by their first orders, but lost
after-labours; though the count paid for them
liberally. And, as the parts worked into ea
in one picture by several hands produced
effect after all the trouble, every one at last
that his own work had been spoiled and dest
that of the others; hence the artists were
hair's breadth of falling out, and becoming irrec
hostile to each other. These alterations,
additions, were made in the before-mentione
where I remained quite alone with the artists
amused me to hunt out from the studies, par
of animals, this or that individual or group
propose it for the foreground or the distance,
respect they many times, either from convi
kindness, complied with my wishes.

The partners in this affair were therefore gre
couraged, especially Seekatz, a very hypoche
retired man, who, indeed, by his incomparable
was the best of companions among friends,
when he worked, desired to work alone, abstra
perfectly free. This man, after solving difficu
lems, and finishing them with the greatest
and the warmest love, of which he was always
was forced to travel repeatedly from Darm
Frankfort, either to change something in his

wishes. I still remember, that whe
standing ready to pack up all the pict
in which the upholsterer might hang
at their place of destination, a small
bit of afterwork was demanded; but
be moved to come over. He had,
clusion, done the best he could, havi
paintings to be placed over the doors,
as children and boys, after life, and ha
greatest care, not only on the figure
cessories. These were delivered and
thought he was quit of the business
he was to come over again, that he
a few touches of his pencil, some fi
which was too small. Another, he
it just as well; he had already set
work; in short, he would not come
sending off the pictures was at hand
over, to get dry; every delay was u
count, in despair, was about to have
military fashion. We all wished to
finally gone, and found at last no e
the gossip interpreter to seat himself
fetch over the refractory subject, w
child. He was kindly received by
treated, and at last dismissed with lib

After the pictures had been sent
great peace in the house. The gable-
was cleaned, and given up to me; and
he saw the boxes go, could not refra
to send off the count after them.

a pressing time, he nevertheless felt such a re
to the foreigner who had intruded into his h
he could not think well of any of his doin
ought to employ painters, but not degrade
paper-stainers; one ought to be satisfied wi
they have done, according to their conviction
ity, even if it does not thoroughly please one,
be perpetually carping at it. In short, in spi
the count's own generous endeavours, there co
for all, be no mutual understanding. My fat
visited that room when the count was at tabl
can recall but one instance, when, Seekatz h
celled himself, and the wish to see these pictu
ing brought the whole house together, my fat
the count met, and manifested a common pl
these works of art, which they could not tak
other.

Scarcely, therefore, had the house been clear
chests and boxes, than the plan for removing t
which had formerly been begun, but was a
interrupted, was resumed. The endeavour w
to gain justice by representations, equity by e
favour by influence; and the quartermaste
prevailed upon to decide thus: the count was t
his lodgings; and our house, in consideratio
burden borne day and night for several years
ruptedly, was to be exempt for the future fro
ing. But, to furnish a plausible pretext for
were to take in lodgers on the first floor, w
count had occupied, and thus render a new qu
as it were, impossible. The count, who, a
separation from his dear pictures, felt no furth
liar interest in the house, and hoped, moreov
soon recalled and placed elsewhere, was pleased
without opposition to another good residence,
us in peace and good-will. Soon afterward h

tion, but, it was rumoured, not to his ow
Meantime, he had the pleasure of seein
which he had preserved with so much ca
arranged in his brother's château: he wr
sent dimensions, and had different piece
the artists so often named. At last we
further about him, except after several
assured that he had died as governor
French colonies in the West Indies.

FOURTH BOOK.

HOWEVER much inconvenience the quarterin
French had caused us, we had become so acc
to it, that we could not fail to miss it; nor
children fail to feel as if the house were
Moreover, it was not decreed that we shou
attain perfect family unity. New lodgers were
bespoken; and after some sweeping and
planing, and rubbing with bee-wax, painting
nishing, the house was completely restored agai
chancery-director Moritz, with his family, very
friends of my parents, moved in. He was not
of Frankfort, but an able jurist and man of
and managed the legal affairs of many noble
counts, and lords. I never saw him otherw
cheerful and pleasant, and diligent with his la
His wife and children, gentle, quiet, and be
did not indeed increase the sociableness of our
for they kept to themselves; but a stillness,
returned, which we had not enjoyed for a lo
I now again occupied my attic-room, in w
ghosts of the many pictures sometimes hover

rank, and on occasions of meetings of creditor
imperial commissions frequently came into c
with my father. They had a high opinion o
other, and commonly stood on the side of the
ors; though they were generally obliged to pe
much to their vexation, that a majority of the
on such occasions are usually gained over to th
of the debtors. The counsellor of legation r
communicated his knowledge, was fond of math
ics; and, as these did not occur in his present
of life, he made himself a pleasure by helping
in this branch of study. I was thus enabled to
my architectural sketches more accurately than
tofore, and to profit more by the instruction of a
ing-master, who now also occupied us an hour ever

This good old man was indeed only half an
We were obliged to draw and combine strokes
which eyes and noses, lips and ears, nay, at last,
faces and heads, were to arise; but of natural
tistic forms there was no thought. We were torm
a long while with this *quid pro quo* of the huma
ure; and when the so-called Passions of Le Brun
given us to copy, it was supposed at last that w
made great progress. But even these caricature
not improve us. Then we went off to lands
foliage, and all the things which in ordinary in
tion are practised without consistency or m
Finally we dropped into close imitation and ne
of strokes, without troubling ourselves about the
or taste of the original.

In these endeavours our father led the way
exemplary manner. He had never drawn; but h
unwilling to remain behind, now that his childre
sued this art, and would give, even in his old a
example how they should proceed in their youth.
therefore copied several heads of Piazetta, fro

lead-pencil upon the finest Dutch paper. In
not only observed the greatest clearness of out
most accurately imitated the hatching of the
plate with a light hand — only too slightly, a
desire to avoid hardness he brought no keep
his sketches. Yet they were always soft and
His unrelaxing and untiring assiduity went so
he drew the whole considerable collection nu
number; while we children jumped from o
to another, and chose only those that please

About this time the long-debated project, lo
consideration, for giving us lessons in music,
ried into effect; and the last impulse to it
deserves mention. It was settled that we
learn the harpsichord, but there was always a
about the choice of a master. At last I we
accidentally into the room of one of my com
who was just taking his lesson on the harp
and found the teacher a most charming man:
finger of the right and left hand he had a n
by which he indicated in the merriest way
was to be used. The black and white keys w
wise symbolically designated, and even th
appeared under figurative names. Such a
company worked most pleasantly together.
ing and time seemed to become perfectly e
obvious; and, while the scholar was put into
humour, everything else succeeded beautifully.

Scarcely had I reached home, than I importu
parents to set about the matter in good earnest

The reading of the notes began first
jokes occurred here, we comforted oursel
hope, that when we went to the harpsich
fingers were needed, the jocular method
mence. But neither keys nor fingering
afford opportunity for any comparisons.
notes were, with their strokes on and betw
lines, the black and white keys were no
not a syllable was heard, either of
"pointerling," or "goldfinger;" while
nance of the man remained as impertur
his dry teaching as it had been before du
jests. My sister reproached me most
having deceived her, and actually believe
all an invention of mine. But I was
founded and learned little, though the
went regularly enough to work; for I
expecting that the former jokes would
appearance, and so consoled my sister fr
to another. They did not reappear, how
should never have been able to explain
another accident had not solved it for me.

One of my companions came in during
at once all the pipes of the humourous *je*
opened: the "thumblings" and "point
"pickers" and "stealers," as he used to
gers; the "falings" and "galings," meani
"g;" the "fielings" and "gielings," meani
"g" sharp,[1] — became once more extant
the most wonderful manikins. My y
could not leave off laughing, and was
one could learn in such a merry manner.
that he would give his parents no peac
had given him such an excellent man fo

And thus the way to two arts was e

[1] The names of the sharp notes in German tern

opened to me, according to the principles of
theory of education, merely by good luck, an
any conviction that I should be furthered t
a native talent. My father maintained th
body ought to learn drawing; for which
especially venerated the Emperor Maxim
whom this had been expressly command
therefore held me to it more steadily than
which, on the other hand, he especially reco
to my sister, and even out of the hours f
kept her fast, during a good part of the da
harpsichord.

But the more I was in this way made to
the more I wished to press forward of my
my hours of leisure were employed in all sort
ous occupations. From my earliest years I f
for the investigation of natural things. It
regarded as an instinct of cruelty that chil
at last to break, tear, and devour objects w
for a long time they have played, and which
handled in various manners. Yet even in t
manifested the curiosity, the desire of lear
such things hang together, how they loo
I remember, that, when a child, I pulled
pieces to see how the leaves were inserted
calyx, or even plucked birds to observe
feathers were inserted into the wings. Ch
not to be blamed for this, when even our
believe they get their knowledge oftener by
and division than by union and combinatio
by killing than by making alive.

weight, — this mysterious virtue had so
admiration, that for a long time I was
merely staring at its operation. But at la
I might arrive at some nearer revelatio
away the external covering. This was
became no wiser in consequence, as th
taught me nothing further. This also I
I held in my hand the mere stone, with
grew weary of making experiments of
on filings and needles, — experiments fro
youthful mind drew no further advantage
of a varied experience. I could not man
struct the whole arrangement: the parts w
and I lost the wondrous phenomenon at t
with the apparatus.

Nor was I more fortunate in putting
electrical machine. A friend of the fa
youth had fallen in the time when ele
pied all minds, often told us how, wher
had desired to possess such a machine: he
the principal requisites, and, by the aid of
ning-wheel and some medicine bottles, h
tolerable results. As he readily and f
peated the story, and imparted to us
information on electricity, we children fou
very plausible, and long tormented ourse
old spinning-wheel and some medicine bo
producing even the smallest result. We
adhered to our belief, and were much de
at the time of the fair, among other rarities
legerdemain tricks, an electrical machine

their object. Yet the children seldom agr
young man had not sufficient authority; a
frequently repeated vexations, there were on
partings. It is not surprising, therefore, th
arrangements were thought of which should
permanent as well as more advantageous.

The thought of establishing boarding-scho
sionen) had arisen from the necessity, which e
felt, of having the French language taught a
municated orally. My father had brought up
person, who had been his footman, valet, secret
in short successively all in all. This man, wh
was Pfeil, spoke French well. After he had
and his patrons had to think of a situation
they hit upon the plan of making him est
boarding-school, which extended gradually into
academy, in which everything necessary, and
even Greek and Latin, were taught. The e
connections of Frankfort caused young Fre
English men to be brought to this establishm
they might learn German and acquire other
plishments. Pfeil, who was a man in the
life, and of the most wonderful energy and
superintended the whole very laudably; and
could never be employed enough, and was
to keep music-teachers for his scholars, he s
music on the occasion, and practised the har
with such zeal, that, without having previously
a note, he very soon played with perfect readi
spirit. He seemed to have adopted my father's

led to the instruments themselves, and, to obtain the best, came into connection of Gera, whose instruments were celel wide. He took a number of them on now the joy of seeing, not only one pia set up in his residence, and of practis heard upon them.

The vivacity of this man brought a music into our house. My father rema good terms with him up to certain po A large piano of Frederici was purchas which I, adhering to my harpsichord, h but which so much increased my sister's duly honour the new instrument, she some time longer every day in practi father, as overseer, and Pfeil, as a model ing friend, alternately took their positior

A singular taste of my father's cause venience to us children. This was the silk, of the advantages of which, if it we extended, he had a high opinion. Some at Hanau, where the breeding of the w ried on with great care, gave him the pulse. At the proper season, the eggs w from that place: and, as soon as the showed sufficient leaves, they had to be the scarcely visible creatures were n tended. Tables and stands with boards a garret-chamber, to afford them more tenance; for they grew rapidly, and, change of skin, were so voracious that possible to get leaves enough to feed the had to be fed day and night, as every upon there being no deficiency of nou the great and wondrous change is abou in them. When the weather was favou

ment; but, if the cold set in so that the mulberry-
suffered, it was exceedingly troublesome. Still
unpleasant was it when rain fell during the last ep
for these creatures cannot at all endure moisture,
the wet leaves had to be carefully wiped and d
which could not always be done quite perfectly:
for this, or perhaps some other reason also, va
diseases came among the flock, by which the
things were swept off in thousands. The state of
ruption which ensued produced a smell really pest
tial; and, because the dead and diseased had t
taken away and separated from the healthy, the
ness was indeed extremely wearisome and repul
and caused many an unhappy hour to us children.

After we had one year passed the finest weeks o
spring and summer in tending the silkworms, we
obliged to assist our father in another business, w
though simpler, was no less troublesome. The Ro
views, which, bound by black rods at the top and
tom, had hung for many years on the walls of
old house, had become very yellow through the
dust, and smoke, and not a little unsightly through
flies. If such uncleanliness was not to be tolerat
the new house, yet, on the other hand, these pic
had gained in value to my father, in consequence o
longer absence from the places represented. For a
outset such copies serve only to renew and revive
impressions received shortly before. They seem tri
in comparison, and at the best only a melancholy
stitute. But, as the remembrance of the original f

In short, with this feeling of his
gance, my father wished that these e
be restored as much as possible. It
that this could be done by bleaching:
tion, always critical with large plates,
under rather unfavourable circumstanc
boards, on which the smoked engrav
tened and exposed to the sun, stood
before the garret windows, leaning agai
were therefore liable to many accide
point was, that the paper should never
but must be kept constantly moist. T
of my sister and myself; and the idlen
have been otherwise so desirable, was
noying on account of the tedium and
the watchfulness which allowed of no d
end, however, was attained; and the
fixed each sheet upon thick paper, did
and repair the margins, which had bee
torn by our inadvertence. All the shee
bound in a volume, and for this time p

That we children might not be w
variety of life and learning, a teache
language had to announce himself ju
who pledged himself to teach anybody
in languages, English in four weeks,
him to such a degree, that, with so
could help himself farther. His price w
he was indifferent as to the number o
lesson. My father instantly determin
attempt, and took lessons, together wi
myself, of this expeditious master.
faithfully kept; there was no want
lessons; other exercises were neglected
during the four weeks; and the teache
and we from him, with satisfaction.

came from time to time to look after us and to he
grateful that we had been among the first who
confidence in him, and proud to be able to cite
examples to the others.

My father, in consequence of this, entertained
anxiety, that English might neatly stand in the
of my other studies in languages. Now, I will c
that it became more and more burdensome for
take my occasions for study now from this gramm
collection of examples, now from that; now fro
author, now from another,—and thus to diver
interest in a subject every hour. It occurred t
therefore, that I might despatch all at the same
and I invented a romance of six or seven brother
sisters, who, separated from each other and sca
over the world, should communicate with each
alternately as to their conditions and feelings.
eldest brother gives an account, in good German,
the manifold objects and incidents of his journey.
sister, in a ladylike style, with short sentence
nothing but stops, much as "Siegwart" was afte
written, answers now him, now the other bro
partly about domestic matters, and partly about
of the heart. One brother studies theology, and
a very formal Latin, to which he often adds a
postscript. To another brother, holding the pla
mercantile clerk at Hamburg, the English corres
ence naturally falls; while a still younger o
Marseilles has the French. For the Italian was
a musician, on his first trip into the world; whi

creations resided, and by inv
ties all sorts of human in
affinity with the characters
heroes. Thus my exercise-
voluminous, my father was
much sooner made aware
what I had acquired and po

Now, as such things, onc
limits, so it happened in th
strove to attain the odd Jew
well as I could read it, I so
to know Hebrew, from wh
rupted dialect could be deri
certainty. I consequently
my learning Hebrew to m
sought his consent; for I
Everywhere I heard it said,
as well as the New Testam
were requisite. The latter
because, that there might b
on Sundays, the so-called
after church, to be recited
measure explained. I now
thing with the Old Testa
which had always especially

My father, who did no
halves, determined to reque
sium, one Doctor Albrecht,
weekly, until I should hav
essential in so simple a la
if it would not be despatch
learned, it could at least b
time.

Rector Albrecht was one
in the world, — short, bro

completely twisted into a sarcastic smile; eyes always remained large, and, though always brilliant and intelligent. He lived cloister of the barefoot friars, the seat of the g Even as a child, I had often visited him i with my parents, and had, with a kind of delight, glided through the long, dark pa chapels transformed into reception-rooms, broken up and full of stairs and corners. making me uncomfortable, he questioned me whenever we met, and praised and encou One day, on the changing of the pupils' pla public examination, he saw me standing, spectator, not far from his chair, while he the silver *præmia virtutis et diligentiæ.* I bly gazing very eagerly upon the little which he drew the medals: he nodded scended a step, and handed me one of the si My joy was great; although others though gift, bestowed upon a boy not belonging to was out of all order. But for this the goo cared but little, having always played the and that in a striking manner. He had a reputation as a schoolmaster, and understoo ness; although age no more allowed him to thoroughly. But almost more than by his o ties was he hindered by greater circumstanc I already knew, he was satisfied neither wit sistory, the inspectors, the clergy, nor th To his natural temperament, which inclined

defects which he wanted to reprove, wi
sions, classic passages, and Scripture-te
livery, moreover, — he always read his
was unpleasant, unintelligible, and, above
interrupted by a cough, but more fre
hollow, paunch-convulsing laugh, with
wont to announce and accompany the b
This singular man I found to be mild
when I began to take lessons of him.
his house daily at six o'clock in the
always experienced a secret pleasure w
door closed behind me, and I had to th
dark cloister passage. We sat in his libr
covered with oilcloth, a much-read Luci
ting his side.

In spite of all my willingness, I did
matter without difficulty; for my teac
suppress certain sarcastic remarks as to
about Hebrew. I concealed from hin
upon Jew-German, and spoke of a better
of the original text. He smiled at thi
should be satisfied if I only learned t
vexed me in secret, and I concentrated
tion when we came to the letters. I four
something like the Greek, of which th
easy, and the names, for the most part,
me. All this I had soon comprehended
and supposed we should now take up
this was done from right to left I wa
But now all at once appeared a new
characters and signs, of points and strok
which were in fact to represent vowel
wondered the more, as there were manife
the larger alphabet; and the others on
be hidden under strange appellations.
taught that the Jewish nation, as long a

no other way of writing and reading. Mos
then, would I have gone on along this anc
it seemed to me, easier path; but my wort
rather sternly that we must go by the gra
had been approved and composed. Readi
these points and strokes, he said, was a
undertaking, and could be accomplished c
learned and those who were well practisec
therefore, make up my mind to learn
characters; but the matter became to me
more confused. Now, it seemed, some of t
larger primitive letters had no value in the
order that their little after-born kindred
stand there in vain. Now they indicate
breathing, now a guttural more or less roug
served as mere equivalents. But finally,
fancied that he had well noted everythin
these personages, both great and small, we
inoperative; so that the eyes always had
and the lips very little, to do.

As that of which I already knew the c
now to be stuttered in a strange gibberish,
certain snuffle and gargle were not a little
as something unattainable, I in a certain
ated from the matter, and diverted myself, i
way, with the singular names of these a
signs. There were "emperors," "kings," an
which, as accents governing here and the
not a little entertainment. But even th
jests soon lost their charm. Neverthe

between tradition, and the actual
had appeared to me very striking; a
put my private tutors to a nonplus
which stood still on Gibeon, and th
vale of Ajalon, to say nothing of other
and incongruities. Everything of this
awakened; while, in order to master
occupied myself exclusively with the
and studied it, though no longer in I
tion, but in the literal version of Sel
printed under the text, which my fath
for me. Here, I am sorry to say, our
be defective in regard to practice in
Reading, interpreting, grammar, transc
repetition of words, seldom lasted a ful
I immediately began to aim at the sens
and, though we were still engaged in t
Moses, to utter several things suggeste
later books. At first the good old man
me from such digressions, but at last
entertain him also. It was impossible
press his characteristic cough and ch
though he carefully avoided giving me
that might have compromised himself,
was not relaxed; nay, as I cared more
doubts than to learn their solution, I
more vivacious and bold, seeming just
portment. Yet I could get nothing out
that ever and anon he would exclaim w
shaking laugh, "Ah! mad fellow! ah!

Still, my childish vivacity, which
Bible on all sides, may have seemed t
serious and worthy of some assistance
referred me, after a time, to the large
work which stood in his library, and

the great labours of German divines the
had obtained advantages over the original.
ent opinions were cited; and at last a kin
ciliation was attempted, so that the dig
book, the ground of religion, and the hu
standing, might in some degree coexist.
often as toward the end of the lesson I ca
my usual questions and doubts, so often
to the repository. I took the volume, he
turned over his Lucian; and, when I m
marks on the book, his ordinary laugh w
answer to my sagacity. In the long sum
let me sit as long as I could read, many
after a time he suffered me to take one v
another home with me.

Man may turn which way he please, an
anything whatsoever, he will always return
which nature has once prescribed for hi
happened also with me in the present
trouble I took with the language, with t
of the sacred Scriptures themselves, ende
producing in my imagination a livelier pic
beautiful and famous land, its environs an
ties, as well as of the people and events by
little spot of earth was made glorious for t
years.

This small space was to see the origin
of the human race; thence we were to de
and only accounts of primitive history;
locality was to lie before our imaginati
simple and comprehensible than varied,
to the most wonderful migrations and
Here, between four designated rivers, a sm
ful spot was separated from the whole hab

namely, that of losing peace by striving
edge. Paradise was trifled away; men
grew worse; and the Elohim, not yet
the wickedness of the new race, became
utterly destroyed it. Only a few were s
universal deluge; and scarcely had this
ceased, than the well-known ancestral
more before the grateful eyes of the p

Two rivers out of four, the Euphrat
still flowed in their beds. The name o
mained: the other seemed to be point
course. Minuter traces of paradise w
looked for after so great a revolution.
race of man went forth hence a second t
occasion to sustain and employ itself i
ways, but chiefly to gather around it large
animals, and to wander with them in ev

This mode of life, as well as the incre
ilies, soon compelled the people to disper
not at once resolve to let their relatives
for ever: they hit upon the thought of b
tower, which should show them the way
far distance. But this attempt, like their
miscarried. They could not be at the sa
and wise, numerous and united. The Eloh
their minds; the building remained u
men were dispersed; the world was
sundered.

But our regards, our interests, continue
regions. At last the founder of a race a
from hence, and is so fortunate as to s
character upon his descendants, and by
unite them for all time to come into
inseparable through all changes of place

From the Euphrates, Abraham, not
guidance, wanders toward the west. The

dan, passes over its waters, and spreads hi
fair southern regions of Palestine. This la
occupied, and tolerably well inhabited.
extremely high, but rocky and barren, w
many watered vales favourable to cultiv
villages, and solitary settlements lay sca
plain, and on the slopes of the great val
of which are collected in Jordan. Thus
tilled, was the land: but the world
enough; and the men were not so circu
sitous, and active, as to usurp at once t
cent country. Between their possessions
large spaces, in which grazing herds cou
in every direction. In one of these sp
resides; his brother Lot is near him: bu
long remain in such places. The very
land, the population of which is now i
decreasing, and the productions of wh
kept in equilibrium with the wants, prod
edly a famine; and the stranger suffers
native, whose own support he has render
his accidental presence. The two Cha
move onward to Egypt; and thus is tra
the theatre on which, for some thousand
most important events of the world were
From the Tigris to the Euphrates, from
to the Nile, we see the earth peopled;
also is traversed by a well-known, heave
who has already become worthy to us,
fro with his goods and cattle, and, in a sh
dantly increasing them. The brothers
taught by the distress they have endur
mine to part. Both, indeed, tarry in sou
but while Abraham remains at Hebron,
of Mamre, Lot departs for the valley of S

Dead Sea, we should have dry ground,
appear like a second paradise, — a con
more probable, because the residents abo
rious for effeminacy and wickedness, lea
that they led an easy and luxurious li
among them, but apart.

But Hebron and the wood of Mamre a
the important place where the Lord spea
ham, and promises him all the land as
can reach in four directions. From these
from these shepherd-tribes, who can a
celestials, entertain them as guests, and h
versations with them, we are compelled
glance once more toward the East, and
the condition of the surrounding world,
whole, perhaps, may have been like that

Families hold together: they unite, an
life of the tribes is determined by the
they have appropriated or appropriate.
tains which send down their waters to
find warlike populations, who even th
shadow those world-conquerors and wo
in a campaign, prodigious for those tim
prelude of future achievements. Chedor
of Elam, has already a mighty influence
He reigns a long while; for twelve years
ham's arrival in Canaan, he had made a
tributary to him as far as the Jordan.
at last, and the allies equipped for war.
unawares upon a route by which, proba

great spoil up the Jordan, in order to extend hi
quests as far as Lebanon.

Among the captives, despoiled, and dragged
with their property, is Lot, who shares the fate
country in which he lives a guest. Abraham
this, and here at once we behold the patriarch a
rior and hero. He hurriedly gathers his ser
divides them into troops, attacks and falls upo
luggage of booty, confuses the victors, who coul
suspect another enemy in the rear, and brings bac
brother and his goods, with a great deal more be
ing to the conquered kings. Abraham, by mea
this brief contest, acquires, as it were, the whole
To the inhabitants he appears as a protector, sa
and, by his disinterestedness, a king. Gratefull
kings of the valley receive him; Melchisedek, the
and priest, with blessings.

Now the prophecies of an endless posterity a
newed; nay, they take a wider and wider scope.
the waters of the Euphrates to the river of
all the lands are promised him, but yet there se
difficulty with respect to his next heirs. He is e
years of age, and has no son. Sarai, less trusti
the heavenly powers than he, becomes impatient
desires, after the Oriental fashion, to have a des
ant, by means of her maid. But no sooner is
given up to the master of the house, no sooner is
hope of a son, than dissensions arise. The wife
her own dependent ill enough, and Hagar flies to
a happier position among other tribes. She return
without a higher intimation, and Ishmael is born.

Abraham is now ninety-nine years old, and the p
ises of a numerous posterity are constantly repe
so that, in the end, the pair regard them as ridicu
And yet Sarai becomes at last pregnant, and b

propagation of the human ra
events of the world require t
of families, and thus the ma
give occasion for peculiar co
the Divinity, who loves to g
kind, wished to prefigure here
kind. Abraham, so long uni
to a beautiful woman whom
self, in his hundredth year, th
the father of two sons; and a
tic peace is broken. Two w
different mothers, cannot po
less favoured by law, usage,
Abraham must sacrifice his a
Ishmael. Both are dismissed
now, against her will, to go
once took in voluntary flight,
destruction of herself and
the Lord, who had before se
her again, that Ishmael als
people, and that the most in
may be fulfilled beyond its li

Two parents in advanced y
old age here, at last, one mi
and earthly happiness. By n
preparing the heaviest trial
of this we cannot speak w
considerations.

If a natural universal rel
special revealed one to be dev
tries in which our imaginati
the mode of life, the race of m
purpose. At least, we do no
anything equally favourable a
natural religion, if we assum

versal providence, which conducts the ord
world as a whole. A particular religion, re
Heaven to this or that people, carries with it
in a special providence, which the Divine Bei
safes to certain favoured men, families, races, a
This faith seems to develop itself with diffic
man's inward nature. It requires tradition, u
the warrant of a primitive time.

Beautiful is it, therefore, that the Israelit
tion represents the very first men who confi
particular providence as heroes of faith, foll
the commands of that high Being on wh
acknowledge themselves dependent, just as l
undisturbed by doubts, they are unwearied in
the later fulfilments of his promises.

As a particular revealed religion rests upo
that one man may be more favoured by He
another, so it also arises preëminently from t
tion of classes. The first men appeared clos
but their employments soon divided them. T
was the freest of all: from him was deve
warrior and the ruler. Those who tilled
bound themselves to the soil, erected dwe
barns to preserve what they had gained, a
estimate themselves pretty highly, because
dition promised durability and security. T
man in his position seemed to have acquired
unbounded condition and unlimited property.
crease of herds proceeded without end, and
which was to support them widened itself o

Their manner of life upon the ocean
pastures gave breadth and freedom t
the vault of heaven, under which they
its nightly stars, elevated their feeli
more than the active, skilful huntsma
careful, householding husbandman, ha
immovable faith that a God walked b
ited them, cared for them, guided and s

We are compelled to make anoth
passing to the rest of the history. I
ful, and cheering as the religion of
appears, yet traits of savageness a
through it, out of which man may
which he may again be sunk.

That hatred should seek to appeas
blood, by the death, of the conquered
ural; that men concluded a peace upo
among the ranks of the slain may easi
that they should in like manner think
to a contract by slain animals, follow
ceding. The notion also that slain
attract, propitiate, and gain over the g
always looked upon as partisans, eith
allies, is likewise not at all surprising.
fine our attention to the sacrifices, a
way in which they were offered in tha
we find a singular, and, to our not
repugnant, custom, probably derived f
of war; viz., that the sacrificed anima
and whatever number was devoted, ha
two halves, and laid out on two sides
space between them were those who w
covenant with the Deity.

Another dreadful feature wonderful
ously pervades that fair world; namel
had been consecrated or vowed must

inhabitants of a city which forcibly defends
threatened with such a vow: it is taken by
otherwise. Nothing is left alive; men ne
often women, children, and even cattle, share
fate. Such sacrifices are rashly and super
and with more or less distinctness promise
gods; and those whom the votary would
spare, even his nearest of kin, his own child
thus bleed, the expiatory victims of such a de

In the mild and truly patriarchal character
ham, such a savage kind of worship could
but the Godhead,[1] which often, to tempt us,
put forth those qualities which man is in
assign to it, imposes a monstrous task upon
must offer up his son as a pledge of the new
and, if he follows the usage, not only kill
him, but cut him in two, and await bet
smoking entrails a new promise from the
Deity. Abraham, blindly and without linge
pares to execute the command: to Heaven t
sufficient. Abraham's trials are now at an
they could not be carried farther. But Sarai
this gives Abraham an opportunity for takin
possession of the land of Canaan. He r
grave, and this is the first time he looks
possession in this earth. He had before this
sought out a twofold cave by the grove o
This he purchases, with the adjacent field;
legal form which he observes on the occasi
how important this possession is to him.
was more so, perhaps, than he himself supp
there he, his sons and his grandsons, were to
by this means the proximate title to the wh
as well as the everlasting desire of his po

[1] It should be observed, that in this Biblical narrati

gather themselves there, w
From this time forth the
family life become varied.
apart from the inhabitants
son of an Egyptian woma
of that land, Isaac is oblig
equal birth with himself.

Abraham despatches his
the relatives whom he ha
prudent Eleazer arrives u
take home the right bride,
of the girls at the well.
drink; and Rebecca, unask
He gives her presents, he
and his suit is not rejected
home of his lord, and she i
case, too, issue has to be
not blessed until after son
the same discord, which,
riage, arose through two n
one. Two boys of opposit
in their mother's womb.
elder lively and vigorous
prudent. The former beco
the mother's, favourite.
which begins even at birt
is quiet and indifferent as t
has given him: Jacob nev
forced him back. Watch
gaining the desirable privil
of his brother and defrauds

circumstances have denied him. It has ofte
been remarked and expressed, that the Sacr
tures by no means intend to set up any of
archs and other divinely favoured men as
virtue. They, too, are persons of the most
characters, with many defects and failings.
is one leading trait, in which none of these
God's own heart can be wanting; that is,
faith that God has them and their familie
special keeping.

General, natural religion, properly speaking
no faith; for the persuasion that a great p
regulating, and conducting Being conceals h
it were, behind Nature, to make himself co
sible to us — such a conviction forces itself u
one. Nay, if we for a moment let drop thi
which conducts us through life, it may be im
and everywhere resumed. But it is differen
special religion, which announces to us that t
Being distinctly and preëminently interests hi
one individual, one family, one people, one
This religion is founded on faith, which
immovable if it would not be instantly
Every doubt of such a religion is fatal to
may return to conviction, but not to faith.
endless probation, the delay in the fulfilme
often repeated promises, by which the cap
faith in those ancestors is set in the clear

It is in this faith also that Jacob begins hi
tion; and if, by his craft and deceit, he has n
our affections, he wins them by his lasting an
ble love for Rachel, whom he himself woo
instant, as Eleazer had courted Rebecca for h
In him the promise of a countless people wa
be fully unfolded: he was to see many son
him, but through them and their mothers

Seven years he serves for his beloved, tience and without wavering. His fathe like himself, and disposed, like him, to mate this means to an end, deceives him him for what he has done to his brother in his arms a wife whom he does not indeed, endeavours to appease him, by beloved also after a short time, and t condition of seven years of further serv arises out of vexation. The wife he d fruitful: the beloved one bears no latter, like Sarai, desires to become a r her handmaiden: the former grudges advantage. She also presents her hu maid, but the good patriarch is now the man in the world. He has four wom three, and none from her he loves. F is favoured; and Joseph comes into the fruit of the most passionate attachment. teen years of service are over; but Lab to part with him, his chief and most They enter into a new compact, and po between them. Laban retains the whit numerous: Jacob has to put up with t as the mere refuse. But he is able her his own advantage: and as by a paltr *tage*) he had procured the birthright, an his father's blessing, he manages by art to appropriate to himself the best and the herds; and on this side also he be worthy progenitor of the people of Isra for his descendants. Laban and his ho the result, if not the stratagem. Ve Jacob flees with his family and goods fortune, partly by cunning, escapes Laban. Rachel is now about to prese son, but dies in the travail; Benjami

sorrow, survives her; but the aged father i
ence a still greater sorrow from the appar
his son Joseph.

Perhaps some one may ask why I have
stantially narrated histories so universally l
so often repeated and explained. Let the
satisfied with the answer, that I could in no
exhibit how, with my life full of diversion
my desultory education, I concentrated my
feelings in quiet action on one point; that
in no other way to depict the peace tha
about me, even when all without was so
strange. When an ever busy imagination
that tale may bear witness, led me hither a
when the medley of fable and history, myt
religion, threatened to bewilder me, — I lik
refuge in those Oriental regions, to plung
first books of Moses, and to find myself t
the scattered shepherd tribes, at the same
greatest solitude and the greatest society.

These family scenes, before they were to
selves in a history of the Jewish nation, sh
in conclusion, a form by which the hopes a
of the young in particular are agreeably
Joseph, the child of the most passionate w
He seems to us tranquil and clear, and
himself the advantages which are to elevate
his family. Cast into misfortune by his b
remains steadfast and upright in slavery,

on a large scale. It is no
gained for himself from a fa
with all their possessions, whi
chase for a king. Extremely
story, only it appears too sho
upon to paint it in detail.

Such a filling-up of Biblic
given only in outline, was n
Germans. The personages of
Testaments had received thre
and affectionate nature, highl
well as to many of his conte
efforts in this line, little or
but "Daniel in the Lions' I
great impression on the youn
a right-minded man of busine
high honours through manif
piety for which they threatene
early and late, his sword an
seemed to me desirable to
Joseph; but I could not get
ticularly as I was conversant
cation which would have been
But now I found a treatm
suitable, and I applied all my
I now endeavoured to disc
characters, and, by the inter
episodes, to make the old sim
dependent work. I did not
youth cannot consider, that
sary to such a design, and t
by the perceptions of experi
that I represented to myself
the minutest details, and n
to myself in their successio

What greatly lightened th

my authorship in general, exceedingly volumi
well-gifted young man, who, however, had
imbecile from over-exertion and conceit, re
a ward in my father's house, lived quietly
family, and, if allowed to go on in his usual
contented and agreeable. He had, with gr
written out notes of his academical course, and
a rapid, legible hand. He liked to employ
in writing better than in anything else,
pleased when something was given him to c
still more when he was dictated to, because
felt carried back to his happy academical ye
my father, who was not expeditious in writ
whose German letters were small and tremulo
ing could be more desirable; and he was cons
accustomed, in the conduct of his own and ot
ness, to dictate for some hours a day to th
man. I found it no less convenient, during t
vals, to see all that passed through my he
upon paper by the hand of another; and my
gift of feeling and imitation grew with the
of catching up and preserving.

As yet, I had not undertaken any work so
that Biblical prose-epic. The times were
quiet, and nothing recalled my imagination fro
tine and Egypt. Thus my manuscripts swelled
more every day, as the poem, which I recited t
as it were, in the air, stretched along the
and only a few pages from time to time n
be rewritten.

was pleased with this, as it
quietly imitating well-kno
I had composed a good n
ontic poems, which, on a
of the metre, and the light
forth readily enough. But
as they were not in rhy
all things was to show my
please him. So much t
spiritual odes seem suitab
ously attempted in imitati
of Elias Schlegel. One of
the descent of Christ into
from my parents and frien
to please myself for some
called texts of the Sunda
always to be had printed
They were, indeed, very
lieve that my verses, of w
in the prescribed manner,
set to music, and perfor
the congregation. These,
for more than a year befor
because through this priv
from the copies of the wr
corrected and put in order,
needed to have them neat
who was so fond of writin
the bookbinder: and whe
the nice-looking volume
me with peculiar satisfa
quarto every year; whic
conviction, as I had prod
moments alone.

Another circumstance
these theological, or, rat

man, of handsome, agreeable appearance, v
respected by his congregation and the whole c
exemplary pastor and good preacher, but whc
he stood forth against the Herrnhüters, wa
the best odour with the peculiarly pious; whi
other hand, he had made himself famous, an
sacred, with the multitude, by the conversion
thinking general who had been mortally wou
this man died; and his successor, Plitt, a ta
some, dignified man, who brought from l
(he had been a professor in Marburg) the gift
ing rather than of edifying, immediately a
a sort of religious course, to which his sermon
be devoted in a certain methodical connectior
already, as I was compelled to go to church,
the distribution of the subject, and could
then show myself off by a pretty complete
of a sermon. But now, as much was said in
gregation, both for and against the new se
many placed no great confidence in his a
didactic sermons, I undertook to write them
carefully; and I succeeded the better fror
made smaller attempts in a seat very conve
hearing, but concealed from sight. I was e
attentive and on the alert: the moment he sa
I hastened from church, and spent a couple of
rapidly dictating what I had fixed in my me
on paper, so that I could hand in the writte
before dinner. My father was very proud of
cess; and the good friend of the family, who
come in to dinner, also shared in the joy. In
friend was very well disposed toward me
I had made his "Messiah" so much my c
in my repeated visits, paid to him with a
getting impressions of seals for my collection

The next Sunday I prosec
zeal; and, as the mechanica
ested me, I did not reflect
preserved. During the first
have continued pretty mu
fancied at last, in my self-
particular enlightenment as
insight into dogmas, the sm
gratified seemed to me too
to pursue the matter with
mons, once so many-leaved,
and before long I should hav
altogether, if my father, wh
pleteness, had not, by words
to persevere till the last S
at the conclusion, scarcely
statement, and the division
pieces of paper.

My father was particul
point of completeness. W
had to be finished, even if
vexation, nay, uselessness,
plainly manifested in the m
he regarded completeness a
verance as the only virtue.
the long winter evenings, w
aloud, we were compelled
all in despair about it, and
first to yawn. I still rem
we had thus to work our
tory of the Popes." It was
nothing that occurs in ec
est children and young p
inattention and repugnance
remained in my mind that
to take up many threads of

labours, which followed each other so r
one could hardly reflect whether they were
and useful, my father did not lose sight o
object. He endeavoured to direct my n
my talent for apprehending and combining
of jurisprudence, and therefore gave me a
by Hopp, in the shape of a catechism, and
according to the form and substance of
tions. I soon learned questions and answe
and could represent the catechist as well
chumen: and, as in religious instruction a
one of the chief exercises was to find pass
Bible as readily as possible; so here a simil
ance with the "Corpus Juris" was found r
which, also, I soon became completely v
father wished me to go on, and the littl
was taken in hand; but here affairs did
so rapidly. The form of the work was no
able for beginners, that they could help the
nor was my father's method of illustratio
as greatly to interest me.

Not only by the warlike state in which
some years, but also by civil life itself, and
of history and romances, was it made clear
there were many cases in which the laws
and give no help to the individual, who mu
how to get out of the difficulty by himsel
now reached the period when, according
routine, we were to learn, besides other thi
and riding, that we might guard our skins

There were two fencing-masters in th
earnest German, who went to work in
solid style; and a Frenchman, who
his advantage by advancing and retr
light, fugitive thrusts, which he alway
by cries. Opinions varied as to whos
the best. The little company with w
take lessons sided with the French
speedily accustomed ourselves to m
and forwards, make passes and recover
ing out into the usual exclamations.
our acquaintance had gone to the Germ
practised precisely the opposite. These
of treating so important an exercise, th
each that his master was the best, reall
sension among the young people, wh
the same age: and the fencing-schools
ous battles, for there was almost as mu
words as with swords; and, to decide
the end, a trial of skill between the t
arranged, the consequences of which
cumstantially describe. The German st
tion like a wall, watched his opportunit
to disarm his opponent over and over
cut and thrust. The latter maintained
tered not, and proceeded to exhaust t
by his agility. He fetched the Germa
too, which, however, if they had been i
have sent him into the next world.

On the whole, nothing was decide
except that some went over to our
whom I was one. But I had alread
much from the first master; and hence
time elapsed before the new one could
who was altogether less satisfied wit
than with his original pupils.

With riding I fared still worse. It

they sent me to the course in the autumn,
commenced in the cool and damp season. T
tic treatment of this noble art was highly
to me. From first to last, the whole talk
sitting the horse: and yet no one could sa
a proper sitting consisted, though all depende
for they went to and fro on the horse withou
Moreover, the instruction seemed contrived
cheating and degrading the scholars. If
to hook or loosen the curb-chain, or let his s
down, or even his hat, — every delay, every n
had to be atoned for by money; and one wa
at into the bargain. This put me in the
humours, particularly as I found the place
itself quite intolerable. The wide, nasty sp
wet or dusty, the cold, the mouldy smell, al
was in the highest degree repugnant to me; an
stable-master always gave the others the be
the worst horses to ride, —perhaps because t
him by breakfasts and other gifts, or even by
cleverness; since he kept me waiting, and, as
slighted me, — I spent the most disagreeabl
an employment that ought to have been the
ant in the world. Nay, the impression of
and of these circumstances has remained w
vividly, that although I afterward became a
and daring rider, and for days and week
scarcely got off my horse, I carefully shunne
riding-courses, and at least passed only a few
in them. The case often happens, that,

With the approach of spring, times became again more quiet with us; and if in earlier days I had endeavoured to obtain a sight of the city, its ecclesiastical, civil, public, and private structures, and especially found great delight in the still prevailing antiquities, I afterward endeavoured, by means of "Lersner's Chronicle," and other Frankfortian books and pamphlets belonging to my father, to revive the persons of past times. This seemed to me to be well attained by great attention to the peculiarities of times and manners and of distinguished individuals.

Among the ancient remains, that which, from my childhood, had been remarkable to me, was the skull of a state criminal, fastened up on the tower of the bridge, who, out of three or four, as the naked iron spikes showed, had, since 1616, been preserved in spite of the encroachments of time and weather. Whenever one returned from Sachsenhausen to Frankfort, one had this tower before one; and the skull was directly in view. As a boy, I liked to hear related the history of these rebels, — Fettmilch and his confederates, — how they had become dissatisfied with the government of the city, had risen up against it, plotted a mutiny, plundered the Jews' quarter, and excited a fearful riot, but were at last captured, and condemned to death by a deputy of the emperor. Afterward I felt anxious to know the most minute circumstance, and to hear what sort of people they were. When from an old contemporary book, ornamented with woodcuts, I learned, that, while these men had indeed been condemned to death, many councillors had at the same time been deposed, because various kinds of disorder and very much that was unwarrantable was then going on; when I heard the nearer particulars how all took place, — I pitied the unfortunate persons who might be regarded as sacrifices made for a future better constitution. For from that time was

dated the regulation which allows the noble old house of Limpurg, the Frauenstein-house, sprung from a club, besides lawyers, trades-people, and artisans, to take part in a government, which, completed by a system of ballot, complicated in the Venetian fashion, and restricted by the civil colleges, was called to do right, without acquiring any special privilege to do wrong.

Among the things which excited the misgivings of the boy, and even of the youth, was especially the state of the Jewish quarter of the city (*Judenstadt*), properly called the Jew Street (*Judengasse*); as it consisted of little more than a single street, which in early times may have been hemmed in between the walls and trenches of the town, as in a prison (*Zwinger*). The closeness, the filth, the crowd, the accent of an unpleasant language, altogether made a most disagreeable impression, even if one only looked in as one passed the gate. It was long before I ventured in alone; and I did not return there readily, when I had once escaped the importunities of so many men unwearied in demanding and offering to traffic. At the same time, the old legends of the cruelty of the Jews toward Christian children, which we had seen hideously illustrated in "Gottfried's Chronicle," hovered gloomily before my young mind. And although they were thought better of in modern times, the large caricature, still to be seen, to their disgrace, on an arched wall under the bridge-tower, bore extraordinary witness against them; for it had been made, not through private ill-will, but by public order.

However, they still remained the chosen people of God, and passed, no matter how it came about, as a memorial of the most ancient times. Besides, they also were men, active and obliging; and, even to the tenacity with which they clung to their peculiar customs, one could not refuse one's respect. The girls, moreover, were pretty, and were far from displeased

when a Christian lad, meeting them on the Sabbath i the Fischerfeld, showed himself kindly and attentiv I was consequently extremely curious to become ac quainted with their ceremonies. I did not desist unt I had frequently visited their school, had assisted at circumcision and a wedding, and formed a notion o the Feast of the Tabernacles. Everywhere I was wel received, pleasantly entertained, and invited to com again; for it was through persons of influence that had been either introduced or recommended.

Thus, as a young resident in a large city, I was thrown about from one object to another; and horrible scenes were not wanting in the midst of the municipal quiet and security. Sometimes a more or less remote fire aroused us from our domestic peace: sometimes the discovery of a great crime, with its investigation and punishment, set the whole city in an uproar for many weeks. We were forced to be witnesses of different executions; and it is worth remembering, that I was also once present at the burning of a book. The publication was a French comic romance, which indeed spared the state, but not religion and manners. There was really something dreadful in seeing punishment inflicted on a lifeless thing. The packages burst asunder in the fire, and were raked apart by an oven-fork, to be brought in closer contact with the flames. It was not long before the kindled sheets were wafted about in the air, and the crowd caught at them with eagerness. Nor could we rest until we had hunted up a copy, while not a few managed likewise to procure the forbidden pleasure. Nay, if it had been done to give the author publicity, he could not himself have made a more effectual provision.

But there were also more peaceable inducements which took me about in every part of the city. My father had early accustomed me to manage for him his little affairs of business. He charged me particularly to

stir up the labourers whom he set to work, as they commonly kept him waiting longer than was proper; because he wished everything done accurately, and was used in the end to lower the price for a prompt payment. In this way, I gained access to all the workshops: and as it was natural to me to enter into the condition of others, to feel every species of human existence, and sympathise in it with pleasure, these commissions were to me the occasion of many most delightful hours; and I learned to know every one's method of proceeding, and what joy and sorrow, what advantages and hardships, were incident to the indispensable conditions of this or that mode of life. I was thus brought nearer to that active class which connects the lower and upper classes. For if on the one side stand those who are employed in the simple and rude products, and on the other those who desire to enjoy something that has been already worked up, the manufacturer, with his skill and hand, is the mediator through whom the other two receive something from each other: each is enabled to gratify his wishes in his own way. The household economy of many crafts, which took its form and colour from the occupation, was likewise an object of my quiet attention; and thus was developed and strengthened in me the feeling of the equality, if not of all men, yet of all human conditions, — the mere fact of existence seeming to me the main point, and all the rest indifferent and accidental.

As my father did not readily permit himself an expense which would be consumed at once in some momentary enjoyment, — as I can scarcely call to mind that we ever took a walk together, and spent anything in a place of amusement, — he was, on the other hand, not niggardly in procuring such things as had a good external appearance in addition to inward value. No one could desire peace more than he, although he had

not felt the smallest inconvenience during the last days of the war. With this feeling, he had promised my mother a gold snuff-box, set with diamonds, which she was to receive as soon as peace should be publicly declared. In the expectation of the happy event, they had laboured now for some years on this present. The box, which was tolerably large, had been executed in Hanau; for my father was on good terms with the gold-workers there, as well as with the heads of the silk establishments. Many designs were made for it: the cover was adorned by a basket of flowers, over which hovered a dove with the olive branch. A vacant space was left for the jewels, which were to be set partly in the dove and partly on the spot where the box is usually opened. The jeweller, to whom the execution and the requisite stones were entrusted, was named Lautensak, and was a brisk, skilful man, who, like many artists, seldom did what was necessary, but usually works of caprice, which gave him pleasure. The jewels were very soon set, in the shape in which they were to be put upon the box, on some black wax, and looked very well; but they would not come off to be transferred to the gold. In the outset, my father let the matter rest: but as the hope of peace became livelier, and finally when the stipulations, — particularly the elevation of the Archduke Joseph to the Roman throne, — seemed more precisely known, he grew more and more impatient; and I had to go several times a week, nay, at last, almost daily, to visit the tardy artist. Owing to my unremitted teasing and exhortation, the work went on, though slowly enough; for, as it was of that kind which can be taken in hand or laid aside at will, there was always something by which it was thrust out of the way, and put aside.

The chief cause of this conduct, however, was a task which the artist had undertaken on his own account. Everybody knew that the Emperor Francis cherished

a strong liking for jewels, and especially for colo
stones. Lautensak had expended a considerable s
and, as it afterward turned out, larger than his me
on such gems, out of which he had begun to sha
nosegay, in which every stone was to be tastefully
posed, according to its shape and colour, and the w
form a work of art worthy to stand in the trea
vaults of an emperor. He had, in his desultory
laboured at it for many years, and now hastene
because after the hoped-for peace the arrival of
emperor, for the coronation of his son, was expe
in Frankfort — to complete it and finally to pu
together. My desire to become acquainted with s
things he used very dexterously to divert my atten
by sending me forth as his dun, and to turn me a
from my intention. He strove to impart a knowle
of these stones to me, and made me attentive to t
properties and value; so that in the end I knew
whole bouquet by heart, and quite as well as he c
have demonstrated its virtues to a customer. It is e
now present to my mind; and I have since seen n
costly, but not more graceful, specimens of show
magnificence in this sort. He possessed, moreove
pretty collection of engravings, and other works of
with which he liked to amuse himself; and I pa
many hours with him, not without profit. Fina
when the Congress of Hubertsburg was finally fi
he did for my sake more than was due; and the d
and flowers actually reached my mother's hands on
festival in celebration of the peace.

I then received also many similar commissions
urge on painters with respect to pictures which
been ordered. My father had confirmed himself in
notion — and few men were free from it — that a
ture painted on wood was greatly to be preferred
one that was merely put on canvas. It was there
his great care to possess good oak boards, of e

shape; because he knew well that just on this important point the more careless artists trusted to the joiners. The oldest planks were hunted up, the joiners were obliged to go accurately to work with gluing, painting, and arranging; and they were then kept for years in an upper room, where they could be sufficiently dried. A precious board of this kind was entrusted to the painter Junker, who was to represent on it an ornamental flower-pot, with the most important flowers drawn after nature in his artistic and elegant manner. It was just about the springtime; and I did not fail to take him several times a week the most beautiful flowers that fell in my way, which he immediately put in, and by degrees composed the whole out of these elements with the utmost care and fidelity. On one occasion I had caught a mouse, which I took to him, and which he desired to copy as a very pretty animal; nay, really represented it, as accurately as possible, gnawing an ear of corn at the foot of the flower-pot. Many such inoffensive natural objects, such as butterflies and chafers, were brought in and represented; so that finally, as far as imitation and execution were concerned, a highly valuable picture was put together.

Hence I was not a little astonished when the good man formally declared one day, when the work was just about to be delivered, that the picture no longer pleased him, — since, while it had turned out quite well in its details, it was not well composed as a whole, because it had been produced in this gradual manner; and he had committed a blunder at the outset, in not at least devising a general plan for light and shade, as well as for colour, according to which the single flowers might have been arranged. He scrutinised, in my presence, the minutest parts of the picture, which had arisen before my eyes during six months, and had pleased me in many respects, and, much to my regret, managed to

thoroughly convince me. Even the copy of the mouse he regarded as a mistake; for many persons, he said, have a sort of horror of such animals: and they should not be introduced where the object is to excite pleasure. As it commonly happens with those who are cured of a prejudice, and think themselves much more knowing than they were before, I now had a real contempt for this work of art, and agreed perfectly with the artist when he caused to be prepared another tablet of the same size, on which, according to his taste, he painted a better-formed vessel and a more artistically arranged nosegay, and also managed to select and distribute the little living accessories in an ornamental and agreeable way. This tablet also he painted with the greatest care, though altogether after the former copied one, or from memory, which, through a very long and assiduous practice, came to his aid. Both paintings were now ready; and we were thoroughly delighted with the last, which was certainly the more artistic and striking of the two. My father was surprised with two pictures instead of one, and to him the choice was left. He approved of our opinion, and of the reasons for it, and especially of our good will and activity; but, after considering both pictures some days, decided in favour of the first, without saying much about the motives of his choice. The artist, in an ill humour, took back his second well-meant picture, and could not refrain from the remark that the good oaken tablet on which the first was painted had certainly had its effect on my father's decision.

Now that I am again speaking of painting, I am reminded of a large establishment, where I passed much time, because both it and its managers especially attracted me. It was the great oilcloth factory which the painter Nothnagel had erected, — an expert artist, but one who by his mode of thought inclined more to manufacture than to art. In a very large space of

courts and gardens, all sorts of oilcloths were m
from the coarsest, that are spread with a trowel,
used for baggage-wagons and similar purposes, and
carpets impressed with figures, to the finer and
finest, on which sometimes Chinese and grotesq
sometimes natural flowers, sometimes figures, so
times landscapes, were represented by the pencils
accomplished workmen. This multiplicity, to wh
there was no end, amused me vastly. The occupat
of so many men, from the commonest labour to t
in which a certain artistic worth could not be deni
was to me extremely attractive. I made the acquai
ance of this multitude of younger and older men, wo
ing in several rooms one behind the other, a
occasionally lent a hand myself. The sale of the
commodities was extraordinarily brisk. Whoever
that time was building or furnishing a house, wish
to provide for his lifetime; and this oilcloth carpetin
was certainly quite indestructible. Nothnagel ha
enough to do in managing the whole, and sat in h
office surrounded by factors and clerks. The remai
der of his time he employed in his collection of work
of art, consisting chiefly of engravings, in which, a
well as in the pictures he possessed, he traded occasion
ally. At the same time he had acquired a taste fo
etching: he etched a variety of plates, and prosecute
this branch of art even into his latest years.

As his dwelling lay near the Eschenheim gate, my
way when I had visited him led me out of the city t
some pieces of ground which my father owned beyond
the gates. One was a large orchard, the soil of which
was used as a meadow, and in which my father care-
fully attended the transplanting of trees, and whatever
else pertained to their preservation; though the ground
itself was leased. Still more occupation was furnished
by a very well-preserved vineyard beyond the Fried-
burg gate, where, between the rows of vines, rows of

asparagus were planted and tended with great care. Scarcely a day passed in the fine season in which my father did not go there; and as on these occasions we might generally accompany him, we were provided with joy and delight from the earliest productions of spring to the last of autumn. We now also acquired a knowledge of gardening matters, which, as they were repeated every year, became in the end perfectly known and familiar to us. But, after the manifold fruits of summer and autumn, the vintage at last was the most lively and the most desirable; nay, there is no question, that as wine gives a freer character to the very places and districts where it is grown and drunk, so also do these vintage-days, while they close summer and at the same time open the winter, diffuse an incredible cheerfulness. Joy and jubilation pervade a whole district. In the daytime, huzzas and shoutings are heard from every end and corner; and at night rockets and fire-balls, now here, now there, announce that the people, everywhere awake and lively, would willingly make this festival last as long as possible. The subsequent labour at the wine-press, and during the fermentation in the cellar, gave us also a cheerful employment at home; and thus we ordinarily reached winter without being properly aware of it.

These rural possessions delighted us so much the more in the spring of 1763, as the 15th of February in that year was celebrated as a festival day, on account of the conclusion of the Hubertsburg peace, under the happy results of which the greater part of my life was to flow away. But, before I go farther, I think I am bound to mention some men who exerted an important influence on my youth.

Von Olenschlager, a member of the Frauenstein family, a *Schöff*, and son-in-law of the above-mentioned Doctor Orth, a handsome, comfortable, sanguine man. In his official holiday costume he could well have per-

sonated the most important French prelate. Afte
academical course, he had employed himself in p
cal and state affairs, and directed even his trave
that end. He greatly esteemed me, and often
versed with me on matters which chiefly interested
I was with him when he wrote his "Illustration o
Golden Bull," when he managed to explain to me
clearly the worth and dignity of that document.
imagination was led back by it to those wild and
quiet times; so that I could not forbear represe
what he related historically, as if it were preser
pictures of characters and circumstances, and ofte
mimicry. In this he took great delight, and by
applause excited me to repetition.

I had from childhood the singular habit of al
learning by heart the beginnings of books, and
divisions of a work, first of the five books of M
and then of the "Æneid" and Ovid's "Metamorph
I now did the same thing with the "Golden Bull,
often provoked my patron to a smile, when I
seriously and unexpectedly exclaimed, "*Omne re*
in se divisum desolabitur; nam principes ejus
sunt socii furum."[1] The knowing man shook his
smiling, and said doubtingly, "What times those
have been, when, at a grand diet, the emperor had
words published in the face of his princes!"

There was a great charm in Von Olenschl
society. He received little company, but was str
inclined to intellectual amusement, and induce
young people from time to time to perform a play
such exercises were deemed particularly useful t
young. We acted "Canute" by Schlegel, in whic
part of the king was assigned to me, Elfrida to m
ter, and Ulfo to the younger son of the family.

[1] Every kingdom divided against itself shall be brought to
lation, for the princes thereof have become the associates o
bers. — TRANS.

then ventured on the "Britannicus;"[1] for, besides our dramatic talents, we were to bring the language into practice. I took Nero, my sister Agrippina, and the younger son Britannicus. We were more praised than we deserved, and fancied we had done it even beyond the amount of praise. Thus I stood on the best terms with this family, and have been indebted to them for many pleasures and a speedier development.

Von Reineck, of an old patrician family, able, honest, but stubborn, a meagre, swarthy man, whom I never saw smile. The misfortune befell him that his only daughter was carried off by a friend of the family. He pursued his son-in-law with the most vehement prosecution: and because the tribunals, with their formality, were neither speedy nor sharp enough to gratify his desire of vengeance, he fell out with them; and there arose quarrel after quarrel, suit after suit. He retired completely into his own house and its adjacent garden, lived in a spacious but melancholy lower room, into which for many years no brush of a whitewasher, and perhaps scarcely the broom of a maidservant, had found its way. He was very fond of me, and had especially commended to me his younger son. He many times asked his oldest friends, who knew how to humour him, his men of business and agents, to dine with him, and on these occasions never omitted inviting me. There was good eating and better drinking at his house. But a large stove, that let out the smoke from many cracks, caused his guests the greatest pain. One of the most intimate of these once ventured to remark upon this, by asking the host whether he could put up with such an inconvenience all the winter. He answered, like a second Timon or Heautontimoroumenos, "Would to God this was the greatest evil of those which torment me!" It was long before he allowed himself to be persuaded to see his

[1] Racine's tragedy. — TRANS.

daughter and grandson. The son-in-law never again dared to come into his presence.

On this excellent but unfortunate man my visits had a very favourable effect; for while he liked to converse with me, and particularly instructed me on world and state affairs, he seemed to feel himself relieved and cheered. The few old friends who still gathered round him, often, therefore, made use of me when they wished to soften his peevish humour, and persuade him to any diversion. He now really rode out with us many times, and again contemplated the country, on which he had not cast an eye for so many years. He called to mind the old landowners, and told stories of their characters and actions, in which he showed himself always severe, but often cheerful and witty. We now tried also to bring him again among other men, which, however, nearly turned out badly.

About the same age, if indeed not older, was one Herr von Malapert, a rich man, who possessed a very handsome house by the horse-market, and derived a good income from salt-pits. He also lived quite secluded; but in summer he was a great deal in his garden, near the Bockenheim gate, where he watched and tended a very fine plot of pinks.

Von Reineck was likewise an amateur of pinks: the season of flowering had come, and suggestions were made as to whether these two could not visit each other. We introduced the matter, and persisted in it; till at last Von Reineck resolved to go out with us one Sunday afternoon. The greeting of the two old gentlemen was very laconic, indeed almost pantomimic; and they walked up and down by the long pink frames with true diplomatic strides. The display was really extraordinarily beautiful: and the particular forms and colours of the different flowers, the advantages of one over the other, and their rarity, gave at last occasion to a sort of conversation which appeared to get quite friendly; at

which we others rejoiced the more because we saw the most precious old Rhine wine in cut decanters, fine fruits, and other good things spread upon a table in a neighbouring bower. But these, alas! we were not to enjoy. For Von Reineck unfortunately saw a very fine pink with its head somewhat hanging down: he therefore took the stalk near the calyx very cautiously between his fore and middle fingers, and lifted the flower so that he could well inspect it. But even this gentle handling vexed the owner. Von Malapert courteously, indeed, but stiffly enough, and somewhat self-complacently, reminded him of the *Oculis, non manibus.*[1] Von Reineck had already let go the flower, but at once took fire at the words, and said in his usual dry, serious manner, that it was quite consistent with an amateur to touch and examine them in such a manner. Whereupon he repeated the act, and took the flower again between his fingers. The friends of both parties — for Von Malapert also had one present — were now in the greatest perplexity. They set one hare to catch another (that was our proverbial expression, when a conversation was to be interrupted, and turned to another subject), but it would not do; the old gentleman had become quite silent; and we feared every moment that Von Reineck would repeat the act, when it would be all over with us. The two friends kept their principals apart by occupying them, now here, now there, and at last we found it most expedient to make preparation for departure. Thus, alas! we were forced to turn our backs on the inviting sideboard, yet unenjoyed.

Hofrath Huesgen, not born in Frankfort, of the Reformed[2] religion, and therefore incapable of public office, including the profession of advocate, which, how-

[1] Eyes, not hands.—TRANS.

[2] That is to say, he was a Calvinist, as distinguished from a Lutheran.—TRANS.

ever, because much confidence was placed in him
excellent jurist, he managed to exercise quietly,
in the Frankfort and the imperial courts, unde
sumed signatures, was already sixty years old wl
took writing-lessons with his son, and so came int
house. His figure was tall without being thin
broad without corpulency. You could not look, fo
first time, on his face, which was not only disfig
by smallpox, but deprived of an eye, without a
hension. He always wore on his bald head a perf
white bell-shaped cap, tied at the top with a ri
His morning-gowns, of calamanco or damask,
always very clean. He dwelt in a very cheerful
of rooms on the ground-floor by the *Allée*, and
neatness of everything about him corresponded
this cheerfulness. The perfect arrangement of
papers, books, and maps produced a favourable im
sion. His son, Heinrich Sebastian, afterward kn
by various writings on art, gave little promise in
youth. Good-natured but dull, not rude but blunt
without any special liking for instruction, he ra
sought to avoid the presence of his father, as he c
get all he wanted from his mother. I, on the c
hand, grew more and more intimate with the old
the more I knew of him. As he attended only to
portant cases, he had time enough to occupy and a
himself in another manner. I had not long freque
his house, and heard his doctrines, before I could
perceive that he stood in opposition to God and
world. One of his favourite books was "Agr
de Vanitate Scientiarum," which he especially c
mended to me, and so set my young brains in a
siderable whirl for a long time. In the happines
youth I was inclined to a sort of optimism, and
again pretty well reconciled myself with God or
gods; for the experience of a series of years had ta
me that there was much to counterbalance evil,

one can well recover from misfortune, and that one may be saved from dangers and need not always break one's neck. I looked with tolerance, too, on what men did and pursued, and found many things worthy of praise which my old gentleman could not by any means abide. Indeed, once when he had sketched the world to me, rather from the distorted side, I observed from his appearance that he meant to close the game with an important trump-card. He shut tight his blind left eye, as he was wont to do in such cases, looked sharp out of the other, and said in a nasal voice, "Even in God I discover defects."

My Timonic mentor was also a mathematician; but his practical turn drove him to mechanics, though he did not work himself. A clock, wonderful indeed in those days, which indicated, not only the days and hours, but the motions of the sun and moon, he caused to be made according to his own plan. On Sunday, about ten o'clock in the morning, he always wound it up himself; which he could do the more regularly, as he never went to church. I never saw company nor guests at his house; and only twice in ten years do I remember to have seen him dressed, and walking out of doors.

My various conversations with these men were not insignificant, and each of them influenced me in his own way. From every one, I had as much attention as his own children, if not more; and each strove to increase his delight in me as in a beloved son, while he aspired to mould me into his moral counterpart. Olenschlager would have made me a courtier, Von Reineck a diplomatic man of business: both, the latter particularly, sought to disgust me with poetry and authorship. Huesgen wished me to be a Timon after his fashion, but, at the same time, an able jurisconsult, — a necessary profession, as he thought, with which one could, in a regular manner, defend one's self and

friends against the rabble of mankind, succour the oppressed, and, above all, pay off a rogue; though the last is neither especially practicable nor advisable.

But if I liked to be at the side of these men to profit by their counsels and directions, younger persons, only a little older than myself, roused me to immediate emulation. I name here, before all others, the brothers Schlosser and Griesbach. But as, subsequently, there arose between us greater intimacy, which lasted for many years uninterruptedly, I will only say, for the present, that they were then praised as being distinguished in languages, and other studies which opened the academical course, and held up as models, and that everybody cherished the certain expectation that they would once do something uncommon in Church and state.

With respect to myself, I also had it in my mind to produce something extraordinary; but in what it was to consist was not clear. But as we are apt to look rather to the reward which may be received than to the merit which is to be acquired; so, I do not deny, that if I thought of a desirable piece of good fortune, it appeared to me most fascinating in the shape of that laurel garland which is woven to adorn the poet.

FIFTH BOOK.

EVERY bird has its decoy, and every man is led and misled in a way peculiar to himself. Nature, education, circumstances, and habit kept me apart from all that was rude; and though I often came into contact with the lower classes of people, particularly mechanics, no close connection grew out of it. I had indeed boldness enough to undertake something uncommon and perhaps dangerous, and many times felt disposed to do so; but I was without the handle by which to grasp and hold it.

Meanwhile I was quite unexpectedly involved in an affair which brought me near to a great hazard, and at least for a long time into perplexity and distress. The good terms on which I before stood with the boy whom I have already named Pylades was maintained up to the time of my youth. We indeed saw each other less often, because our parents did not stand on the best footing with each other; but, when we did meet, the old raptures of friendship broke out immediately. Once we met in the alleys which offer a very agreeable walk between the outer and inner gate of Saint Gallus. We had scarcely returned greetings when he said to me, "I hold to the same opinion as ever about your verses. Those which you recently communicated to me, I read aloud to some pleasant companions; and not one of them will believe that you have made them." "Let it pass," I answered: "we will make and enjoy them, and the others may think and say of

"There comes the unbeliever now," added my friend. "We will not speak of it," I replied: "what is the use of it? one cannot convert them." "By no means," said my friend: "I cannot let the affair pass off in this way."

After a short, insignificant conversation, my young comrade, who was but too well disposed toward me, could not suffer the matter to drop, without saying to the other, with some resentment, "Here is my friend who made those pretty verses, for which you will not give him credit!" "He will certainly not take it amiss," answered the other; "for we do him an honour when we suppose that more learning is required to make such verses than one of his years can possess." I replied with something indifferent; but my friend continued, "It will not cost much labour to convince you. Give him any theme, and he will make you a poem on the spot." I assented; we were agreed; and the other asked me whether I would venture to compose a pretty love-letter in rhyme, which a modest young woman might be supposed to write to a young man, to declare her inclination. "Nothing is easier than that," I answered, "if I only had writing materials." He pulled out his pocket almanac, in which there were a great many blank leaves; and I sat down upon a bench to write. They walked about in the meanwhile, but always kept me in sight. I immediately brought the required situation before my mind, and thought how agreeable it must be if some pretty girl were really attached to me, and would reveal her sentiments to me, either in prose or verse. I therefore began my declaration with delight, and in a little while executed it in a flowing measure, between doggerel and madrigal, with the greatest possible *naïveté*, and in such a way that the skeptic was overcome with admiration, and my friend with delight. The request of the former to possess the poem I could the less

refuse, as it was written in his almanac; and I liked to see the documentary evidence of my capabilities in his hands. He departed with many assurances of admiration and respect, and wished for nothing more than that we should often meet; so we settled soon to go together into the country.

Our excursion actually took place, and was joined by several more young people of the same rank. They were men of the middle, or, if you please, of the lower, class, who were not wanting in brains, and who, moreover, as they had gone through school, were possessed of various knowledge and a certain degree of culture. In a large, rich city, there are many modes of gaining a livelihood. These eked out a living by copying for the lawyers, and by advancing the children of the lower order more than is usual in common schools. With grown-up children, who were about to be confirmed, they went through the religious courses; then, again, they assisted factors and merchants in some way, and were thus enabled to enjoy themselves frugally in the evenings, and particularly on Sundays and festivals.

On the way there, while they highly extolled my love-letter, they confessed to me that they had made a very merry use of it; viz., that it had been copied in a feigned hand, and, with a few pertinent allusions, had been sent to a conceited young man, who was now firmly persuaded that a lady to whom he had paid distant court was excessively enamoured of him, and sought an opportunity for closer acquaintance. They at the same time told me in confidence, that he desired nothing more now than to be able to answer her in verse; but that neither he nor they were skilful enough, so that they earnestly solicited me to compose the much-desired reply.

Mystifications are and will continue to be an amusement for idle people, whether more or less ingenious.

A venial wickedness, a self-complacent malice, is an enjoyment for those who have neither resources in themselves nor a wholesome external activity. No age is quite exempt from such pruriences. We had often tricked each other in our childish years: many sports turn upon mystification and trick. The present jest did not seem to me to go farther: I gave my consent. They imparted to me many particulars which the letter ought to contain, and we brought it home already finished.

A little while afterward I was urgently invited, through my friend, to take part in one of the evening feasts of that society. The lover, he said, was willing to bear the expense on this occasion, and desired expressly to thank the friend who had shown himself so excellent a poetical secretary.

We came together late enough, the meal was most frugal, the wine drinkable; while, as for the conversation, it turned almost entirely on jokes upon the young man, who was present, and certainly not very bright, and who, after repeated readings of the letter, almost believed that he had written it himself.

My natural good nature would not allow me to take much pleasure in such a malicious deception, and the repetition of the same subject soon disgusted me. I should certainly have passed a tedious evening, if an unexpected apparition had not revived me. On our arrival we found the table already neatly and orderly set, and sufficient wine served on it: we sat down and remained alone, without requiring further service. As there was, however, a scarcity of wine at last, one of them called for the maid; but, instead of the maid, there came in a girl of uncommon, and, when one saw her with all around her, of incredible, beauty. "What do you desire?" she asked, after having cordially wished us a good evening: "the maid is ill in bed. Can I serve you?" "The wine is out," said one: "if

you would fetch us a few bottles, it would be very kind." "Do it, Gretchen,"[1] said another: "it is but a cat's leap from here." "Why not?" she answered; and, taking a few empty bottles from the table, she hastened out. Her form, as seen from behind, was almost more elegant. The little cap sat so neatly upon her little head, which a slender throat united very gracefully to her neck and shoulders. Everything about her seemed choice; and one could survey her whole form the more at ease, as one's attention was no more exclusively attracted and fettered by the quiet, honest eyes and lovely mouth. I reproved my comrades for sending the girl out alone at night, but they only laughed at me; and I was soon consoled by her return, as the publican lived only just across the way. "Sit down with us, in return," said one. She did so; but, alas! she did not come near me. She drank a glass to our health, and speedily departed, advising us not to stay very long together, and not to be so noisy, as her mother was just going to bed. It was not, however, her own mother, but the mother of our hosts.

The form of that girl followed me from that moment on every path; it was the first durable impression which a female being had made upon me: and as I could find no pretext to see her at home, and would not seek one, I went to church for love of her, and had soon traced out where she sat. Thus, during the long Protestant service, I gazed my fill at her. When the congregation left the church, I did not venture to accost her, much less to accompany her, and was perfectly delighted if she seemed to have remarked me and to have returned my greeting with a nod. Yet I was not long denied the happiness of approaching her. They had persuaded the lover, whose poetical secretary I had been, that the letter written in his name had been actually despatched to the lady, and had strained

[1] The diminutive of Margaret. — TRANS.

to the utmost his expectations that an answer must come soon. This, also, I was to write; and the waggish company entreated me earnestly, through Pylades, to exert all my wit and employ all my art, in order that this piece might be quite elegant and perfect.

In the hope of again seeing my beauty, I immediately set to work, and thought of everything that would be in the highest degree pleasing if Gretchen were writing it to me. I thought I had composed everything so completely according to her form, her nature, her manner, and her mind, that I could not refrain from wishing that it were so in reality, and lost myself in rapture at the mere thought that something similar could be sent from her to me. Thus I mystified myself, while I intended to impose upon another; and much joy and much trouble was yet to arise out of the affair. When I was once more summoned, I had finished, promised to come, and did not fail at the appointed hour. There was only one of the young people at home; Gretchen sat at the window spinning; the mother was going to and fro. The young man desired that I should read it over to him: I did so, and read, not without emotion, as I glanced over the paper at the beautiful girl; and when I fancied that I remarked a certain uneasiness in her deportment, and a gentle flush on her cheeks, I uttered better and with more animation that which I wished to hear from herself. The lover, who had often interrupted me with commendations, at last entreated me to make some alterations. These affected some passages which indeed were rather suited to the condition of Gretchen than to that of the lady, who was of a good family, wealthy, and known and respected in the city. After the young man had designated the desired changes, and had brought me an inkstand, but had taken leave for a short time on account of some business, I remained sitting on the bench against the wall, behind

the large table, and essayed the alterations that were to be made, on the large slate, which almost covered the whole table, with a pencil that always lay in the window; because upon this slate reckonings were often made, and various memoranda noted down, and those coming in or going out even communicated with each other.

I had for awhile written different things and rubbed them out again, when I exclaimed impatiently, "It will not do!" "So much the better," said the dear girl in a grave tone: "I wished that it might not do! You should not meddle in such matters." She arose from the distaff, and, stepping toward the table, gave me a severe lecture, with a great deal of good sense and kindliness. "The thing seems an innocent jest: it is a jest, but it is not innocent. I have already lived to see several cases, in which our young people, for the sake of such mere mischief, have brought themselves into great difficulty." "But what shall I do?" I asked: "the letter is written, and they rely upon me to alter it." "Trust me," she replied, "and do not alter it; nay, take it back, put it in your pocket, go away, and try to make the matter straight through your friend. I will also put in a word; for look you, though I am a poor girl, and dependent upon these relations, — who indeed do nothing bad, though they often, for the sake of sport or profit, undertake a good deal that is rash, — I have resisted them, and would not copy the first letter, as they requested. They transcribed it in a feigned hand; and, if it is not otherwise, so may they also do with this. And you, a young man of good family, rich, independent, why will you allow yourself to be used as a tool in a business which can certainly bring no good to you, and may possibly bring much that is unpleasant?" It made me very happy to hear her speak thus continuously, for generally she introduced but few words into con-

versation. My liking for her grew incredibly. I was not master of myself, and replied, "I am not so independent as you suppose; and of what use is wealth to me, when the most precious thing I can desire is wanting?"

She had drawn my sketch of the poetic epistle toward her, and read it half aloud in a sweet and graceful manner.

"That is very pretty," said she, stopping at a sort of *naïve* point; "but it is a pity that it is not destined for a real purpose." "That were indeed very desirable," I cried; "and, oh! how happy must he be, who receives from a girl he infinitely loves, such an assurance of her affection." "There is much required for that," she answered, "and yet many things are possible." "For example," I continued, "if any one who knew, prized, honoured, and adored you, laid such a paper before you, what would you do?" I pushed the paper nearer to her, which she had previously pushed back to me. She smiled, reflected for a moment, took the pen, and subscribed her name. I was beside myself with rapture, jumped up, and was going to embrace her. "No kissing!" said she, "that is so vulgar; but let us love if we can." I had taken up the paper, and thrust it into my pocket. "No one shall ever get it," said I: "the affair is closed. You have saved me." "Now complete the salvation," she exclaimed, "and hurry off, before the others arrive, and you fall into trouble and embarrassment!" I could not tear myself away from her; but she asked me in so kindly a manner, while she took my right hand in both of hers, and lovingly pressed it! The tears stood in my eyes: I thought hers looked moist. I pressed my face upon her hands, and hastened away. Never in my life had I found myself in such perplexity.

The first propensities to love in an uncorrupted youth take altogether a spiritual direction. Nature

seems to desire that one sex may by the senses perceive goodness and beauty in the other. And thus to me, by the sight of this girl, — by my strong inclination for her, — a new world of the beautiful and the excellent had arisen. I perused my poetical epistle a hundred times, gazed at the signature, kissed it, pressed it to my heart, and rejoiced in this amiable confession. But the more my transports increased, the more did it pain me not to be able to visit her immediately, and to see and converse with her again; for I dreaded the reproofs and importunities of her cousins. The good Pylades, who might have arranged the affair, I could not contrive to meet. The next Sunday, therefore, I set out for Niederrad, where these associates generally used to go, and actually found them there. I was, however, greatly surprised, when, instead of behaving in a cross, distant manner, they came up to me with joyful countenances. The youngest particularly was very kind, took me by the hand, and said, "You have lately played us a sorry trick, and we were very angry with you; but your absconding and taking away the poetical epistle has suggested a good thought to us, which otherwise might never have occurred. By way of atonement, you may treat us to-day; and you shall learn at the same time the notion we have, which will certainly give you pleasure." This harangue caused me no small embarrassment, for I had about me only money enough to regale myself and a friend: but to treat a whole company, and especially one which did not always stop at the right time, I was by no means prepared; nay, the proposal astonished me the more, as they had always insisted, in the most honourable manner, that each one should pay only his own share. They smiled at my distress; and the youngest proceeded, "Let us first take a seat in the bower, and then you shall learn more." We sat down; and he said, "When you had taken the love-letter with you,

we talked the whole affair over again, and came to a conclusion that we had gratuitously misused your talent to the vexation of others and our own danger, for the sake of a mere paltry love of mischief, when we could have employed it to the advantage of all of us. See, I have here an order for a wedding-poem, as well as for a dirge. The second must be ready immediately, the other can wait a week. Now, if you make these, which is easy for you, you will treat us twice; and we shall long remain your debtors." This proposal pleased me in every respect; for I had already in my childhood looked with a certain envy on the occasional poems,[1] — of which then several circulated every week, and at respectable marriages especially came to light by the dozen, — because I thought I could make such things as well, nay, better than others. Now an opportunity was offered me to show myself, and especially to see myself in print. I did not appear disinclined. They acquainted me with the personal particulars and the position of the family: I went somewhat aside, made my plan, and produced some stanzas. However, when I returned to the company, and the wine was not spared, the poem began to halt; and I could not deliver it that evening. "There is still time till to-morrow evening," they said; "and we will confess to you that the fee which we receive for the dirge is enough to get us another pleasant evening to-morrow. Come to us; for it is but fair that Gretchen, too, should sup with us, as it was she properly who gave us the notion." My joy was unspeakable. On my way home I had only the remaining stanzas in my head, wrote down the whole before I went to sleep, and the next morning made a very neat, fair copy. The day seemed infinitely long to me; and

[1] That is to say, a poem written for a certain occasion, as a wedding, funeral, etc. The German word is "*Gelegenheitsgedicht.*" — TRANS.

scarcely was it dusk, than I found myself again in the narrow little dwelling beside the dearest of girls.

The young people, with whom in this way I formed a closer and closer connection, were not exactly of a low, but of an ordinary, type. Their activity was commendable, and I listened to them with pleasure when they spoke of the manifold ways and means by which one could gain a living: above all, they loved to tell of people, now very rich, who had begun with nothing. Others to whom they referred had, as poor clerks, rendered themselves indispensable to their employers, and had finally risen to be their sons-in-law; while others had so enlarged and improved a little trade in matches and the like, that they were now prosperous merchants and tradesmen. But above all, to young men who were active on their feet, the trade of agent and factor, and the undertaking of all sorts of commissions and charges for helpless rich men was, they said, a most profitable means of gaining a livelihood. We all liked to hear this; and each one fancied himself somebody, when he imagined, at the moment, that there was enough in him, not only to get on in the world, but to acquire an extraordinary fortune. But no one seemed to carry on this conversation more earnestly than Pylades, who at last confessed that he had an extraordinary passion for a girl, and was actually engaged to her. The circumstances of his parents would not allow him to go to universities; but he had endeavoured to acquire a fine handwriting, a knowledge of accounts and the modern languages, and would now do his best in hopes of attaining that domestic felicity. His fellows praised him for this, although they did not approve of a premature engagement; and they added, that while forced to acknowledge him to be a fine, good fellow, they did not consider him active or enterprising enough to do anything extraordinary. While he, in

vindication of himself, circumstantially set forth what he thought himself fit for, and how he was going to begin, the others were also incited; and each one began to tell what he was now able to do, doing, or carrying on, what he had already accomplished, and what he saw immediately before him. The turn at last came to me. I was to set forth my course of life and prospects; and, while I was considering, Pylades said, "I make this one proviso, lest we be at too great a disadvantage, that he does not bring into the account the external advantages of his position. He should rather tell us a tale how he would proceed if at this moment he were thrown entirely upon his own resources, as we are."

Gretchen, who till this moment had kept on spinning, rose, and seated herself as usual at the end of the table. We had already emptied some bottles, and I began to relate the hypothetical history of my life in the best humour. "First of all, then, I commend myself to you," said I, "that you may continue the custom you have begun to bestow on me. If you gradually procure me the profit of all the occasional poems, and we do not consume them in mere feasting, I shall soon come to something. But then, you must not take it ill if I dabble also in your handicraft." Upon this, I told them what I had observed in their occupations, and for which I held myself fit at any rate. Each one had previously rated his services in money, and I asked them to assist me also in completing my establishment. Gretchen had listened to all hitherto very attentively, and that in a position which well suited her, whether she chose to hear or to speak. With both hands she clasped her folded arms, and rested them on the edge of the table. Thus she could sit a long while without moving anything but her head, which was never done without some occasion or meaning. She had several times put in a word,

and helped us on over this and that, when we
in our projects, and then was again still and q
usual. I kept her in my eye, and it may
be supposed that I had not devised and utter
plan without reference to her. My passion
gave to what I said such an air of truth and pr
ity, that, for a moment, I deceived myself, in
myself as lonely and helpless as my story su
and felt extremely happy in the prospect of pos
her. Pylades had closed his confession with ma
and the question arose among the rest of us, w
our plans went as far as that. "I have not th
doubt on that score," said I; "for properly a
necessary to every one of us, in order to pres
home, and enable us to enjoy as a whole, wh
rake together abroad in such an odd way."
made a sketch of a wife, such as I wished;
must have turned out strangely if she had not
perfect counterpart of Gretchen.

The dirge was consumed; the epithalamium
stood beneficially at hand: I overcame all fe
care, and contrived, as I had many acquaintan
conceal my actual evening entertainments fro
family. To see and to be near the dear girl wa
an indispensable condition of my being. The
had grown just as accustomed to me, and w
almost daily together, as if it could not be oth
Pylades had, in the meantime, introduced his fa
into the house; and this pair passed many an e
with us. They, as bride and bridegroom, thoug
very much in the bud, did not conceal their
ness: Gretchen's deportment toward me wa
suited to keep me at a distance. She gave he
to no one, not even to me; she allowed no
yet she many times seated herself near me, p
larly when I wrote, or read aloud, and then,
her arm familiarly upon my shoulder, she looke

the book or paper. If, however, I ventured to take on a similar liberty with her, she withdrew, and did not return very soon. This position she often repeated; and, indeed, all her attitudes and motions were very uniform, but always equally becoming, beautiful, and charming. But such a familiarity I never saw her practise toward anybody else.

One of the most innocent, and, at the same time, amusing, parties of pleasure in which I engaged with different companies of young people, was this, — that we seated ourselves in the Höchst market-ship, observed the strange passengers packed away in it, and bantered and teased, now this one, now that, as pleasure or caprice prompted. At Höchst we got out at the time when the market-boat from Mainz arrived. At a hotel there was a well-spread table, where the better sort of travellers, coming and going, ate with each other, and then proceeded, each on his way, as both ships returned. Every time, after dining, we sailed up to Frankfort, having, with a very large company, made the cheapest water-excursion that was possible. Once I had undertaken this journey with Gretchen's cousins, when a young man joined us at table in Höchst, who might be a little older than we were. They knew him, and he got himself introduced to me. He had something very pleasing in his manner, though he was not otherwise distinguished. Coming from Mainz, he now went back with us to Frankfort, and conversed with me of everything that related to the internal arrangements of the city, and the public offices and places, on which he seemed to me to be very well informed. When we separated, he bade me farewell, and added, that he wished I might think well of him, as he hoped on occasion to avail himself of my recommendation. I did not know what he meant by this, but the cousins enlightened me some days after. They spoke well of

him, and asked me to intercede with my grandfather, as a moderate appointment was just now vacant, which this friend would like to obtain. I at first wished to be excused, as I had never meddled in such affairs; but they went on urging me until I resolved to do it. I had already many times remarked, that in these grants of offices, which unfortunately were regarded as matters of favour, the mediation of my grandmother or an aunt had not been without effect. I was now so advanced as to arrogate some influence to myself. For that reason, to gratify my friends, who declared themselves under every sort of obligation for such a kindness, I overcame the timidity of a grandchild, and undertook to deliver a written application that was handed in to me.

One Sunday, after dinner, while my grandfather was busy in his garden, all the more because autumn was approaching, and I tried to assist him on every side, I came forward with my request and the petition, after some hesitation. He looked at it, and asked me whether I knew the young man. I told him in general terms what was to be said, and he let the matter rest there. "If he has merit, and, moreover, good testimonials, I will favour him for your sake and his own." He said no more, and for a long while I heard nothing of the matter.

For some time I had observed that Gretchen was no longer spinning, but instead was employed in sewing, and that, too, on very fine work, which surprised me the more, as the days were already shortening, and winter was coming on. I thought no further about it; only it troubled me that several times I had not found her at home in the morning as formerly, and could not learn, without importunity, whither she had gone. Yet I was destined one day to be surprised in a very odd manner. My sister, who was getting herself ready for a ball, asked me to fetch her some

so-called Italian flowers, at a fashionable m
They were made in convents, and were sm
pretty: myrtles especially, dwarf-roses, and t
came out quite beautifully and naturally. I
the favour, and went to the shop where I h
with her often already. Hardly had I enter
greeted the proprietress, than I saw sitting
window a lady, who, in a lace cap, looked ver
and pretty, and in a silk mantilla seemed ve
shaped. I could easily recognise that she
assistant, for she was occupied in fastening a
and feathers upon a hat. The milliner sho
the long box with single flowers of various s
looked them over, and, as I made my choice,
again toward the lady in the window; but h
was my astonishment when I perceived an in
similarity to Gretchen, nay, was forced to
vinced at last that it was Gretchen hersel
could I doubt any longer, when she winked
eyes, and gave me a sign that I must not
our acquaintance. I now, with my choosi
rejecting, drove the milliner into despair m
even a lady could have done. I had, in
choice; for I was excessively confused, and
same time liked to linger, because it kept me
girl, whose disguise annoyed me, though in t
guise she appeared to me more enchanting th
Finally the milliner seemed to lose all patie
with her own hands selected for me a whole
full of flowers, which I was to place before m
and let her choose for herself. Thus I wa
were, driven out of the shop, she sending
in advance by one of her girls.

Scarcely had I reached home than my fathe
me to be called, and communicated to me tha
now quite certain that the Archduke Joseph
elected and crowned King of Rome. An

highly important was not to be expected without preparation, nor allowed to pass with mere gaping and staring. He wished, therefore, he said, to go through with me the election and coronation diaries of the two last coronations, as well as through the last capitulations of election, in order to remark what new conditions might be added in the present instance. The diaries were opened, and we occupied ourselves with them the whole day till far into the night; while the pretty girl, sometimes in her old house-dress, sometimes in her new costume, ever hovered before me, backwards and forwards among the most august objects of the Holy Roman Empire. This evening it was impossible to see her, and I lay awake through a very restless night. The study of yesterday was the next day zealously resumed; and it was not till toward evening that I found it possible to visit my fair one, whom I met again in her usual house-dress. She smiled when she saw me, but I did not venture to mention anything before the others. When the whole company sat quietly together again, she began, and said, "It is unfair that you do not confide to our friend what we have lately resolved upon." She then continued to relate, that after our late conversation, in which the discussion was how any one could get on in the world, something was also said of the way in which a woman could enhance the value of her talent and labour, and advantageously employ her time. The cousin had consequently proposed that she should make an experiment at a milliner's, who was just then in want of an assistant. They had, she said, arranged with the woman: she went there so many hours a day, and was well paid; but she would there be obliged, for propriety's sake, to conform to a certain dress, which, however, she left behind her every time, as it did not at all suit her other modes of life and employment. I was indeed set at rest by this declaration; but it did

not quite please me to know that the pretty girl was in a public shop, and at a place where the fashionable world found a convenient resort. But I betrayed nothing, and strove to work off my jealous care in silence. For this the younger cousin did not allow me a long time, as he once more came forward with a proposal for an occasional poem, told me all the personalities, and at once desired me to prepare myself for the invention and disposition of the work. He had spoken with me several times already concerning the proper treatment of such a theme; and, as I was voluble in these cases, he readily asked me to explain to him, circumstantially, what is rhetorical in these things, to give him a notion of the matter, and to make use of my own and others' labours in this kind for examples. The young man had some brains, but not a trace of a poetical vein; and now he went so much into particulars, and wished to have such an account of everything, that I gave utterance to the remark, "It seems as if you wanted to encroach upon my trade, and take away my customers!" "I will not deny it," said he, smiling, "as I shall do you no harm by it. This will only continue to the time when you go to the university, and till then you must allow me still to profit something by your society." "Most cordially," I replied; and I encouraged him to draw out a plan, to choose a metre according to the character of his subject, and to do whatever else might seem necessary. He went to work in earnest, but did not succeed. I was in the end compelled to rewrite so much of it, that I could more easily and better have written it all from the beginning myself. Yet this teaching and learning, this mutual labour, afforded us good entertainment. Gretchen took part in it, and had many a pretty notion; so that we were all pleased, we may, indeed, say happy. During the day she worked at the milliner's: in the evenings we generally met together, and

our contentment was not even disturbed when at last the commissions for occasional poems began to leave off. Still we felt hurt once, when one of them came back under protest, because it did not suit the party who ordered it. We consoled ourselves, however, as we considered it our very best work, and could, therefore, declare the other a bad judge. The cousin, who was determined to learn something at any rate, resorted to the expedient of inventing problems, in the solution of which we always found amusement enough; but, as they brought in nothing, our little banquets had to be much more frugally managed.

That great political object, the election and coronation of a King of Rome, was pursued with more and more earnestness. The assembling of the electoral college, originally appointed to take place at Augsburg in the October of 1763, was now transferred to Frankfort; and both at the end of this year and in the beginning of the next, preparations went forward which should usher in this important business. The beginning was made by a parade never yet seen by us. One of our chancery officials on horseback, escorted by four trumpeters likewise mounted, and surrounded by a guard of infantry, read in a loud, clear voice at all the corners of the city, a prolix edict, which announced the forthcoming proceedings, and exhorted the citizens to a becoming deportment suitable to the circumstances. The council was occupied with weighty considerations; and it was not long before the imperial quartermaster, despatched by the hereditary grand marshal, made his appearance, in order to arrange and designate the residences of the ambassadors and their suites, according to the old custom. Our house lay in the Palatine district, and we had to provide for a new but agreeable billeting. The middle story, which Count Thorane had formerly occupied, was given up to a cavalier of the Palatinate; and as Baron von

Königsthal, the Nuremberg *chargé-d'affaires*, occupied the upper floor, we were still more crowded than in the time of the French. This served me as a new pretext for being out of doors, and to pass the greater part of the day in the streets, that I might see all that was open to public view.

After the preliminary alteration and arrangement of the rooms in the town-house had seemed to us worth seeing; after the arrival of the ambassadors one after another, and their first solemn ascent in a body, on the 6th of February, had taken place,—we admired the coming in of the imperial commissioners, and their ascent also to the Römer, which was made with great pomp. The dignified person of the Prince of Lichtenstein made a good impression; yet connoisseurs maintained that the showy liveries had already been used on another occasion, and that this election and coronation would hardly equal in brilliancy that of Charles the Seventh. We younger folks were content with what was before our eyes: all seemed to us very fine, and much of it perfectly astonishing.

The electoral congress was fixed at last for the 3d of March. New formalities again set the city in motion, and the alternate visits of ceremony on the part of the ambassadors kept us always on our legs. We were, moreover, compelled to watch closely; as we were not only to gape about, but to note everything well, in order to give a proper report at home, and even to make out many little memoirs, on which my father and Herr von Königsthal had deliberated, partly for our exercise and partly for their own information. And certainly this was of peculiar advantage to me; as I was enabled very tolerably to keep a living election and coronation diary, as far as regarded externals.

The person who first of all made a durable impression upon me was the chief ambassador from the elect-

orate of Mainz, Baron von Erthal, afterward elector. Without having anything striking in his figure, he was always highly pleasing to me in his black gown trimmed with lace. The second ambassador, Baron von Groschlag, was a well-formed man of the world, easy in his exterior, but conducting himself with great decorum. He everywhere produced a very agreeable impression. Prince Esterhazy, the Bohemian envoy, was not tall, though well formed, lively, and at the same time eminently decorous, without pride or coldness. I had a special liking for him, because he reminded me of Marshal de Broglio. Yet the form and dignity of these excellent persons vanished, in a certain degree, before the prejudice that was entertained in favour of Baron von Plotho, the Brandenburg ambassador. This man, who was distinguished by a certain parsimony, both in his own clothes and in his liveries and equipages, had been greatly renowned, from the time of the Seven Years' War, as a diplomatic hero. At Ratisbon, when the notary April thought, in the presence of witnesses, to serve him with the declaration of outlawry which had been issued against his king, he had, with the laconic exclamation, "What! you serve?" thrown him, or caused him to be thrown, down-stairs. We believed the first, because it pleased us best; and we could readily believe it of the little compact man, with his black, fiery eyes glancing here and there. All eyes were directed toward him, particularly when he alighted. There arose every time a sort of joyous whispering; and but little was wanting to a regular explosion, or a shout of "Vivat! Bravo!" So high did the king, and all who were devoted to him, body and soul, stand in favour with the crowd, among whom, besides the Frankforters, were Germans from all parts.

On the one hand these things gave me much pleasure; as all that took place, no matter of what nature

it might be, concealed a certain meaning, indic
some internal relation: and such symbolic ceremo
again, for a moment, represented as living the
Empire of Germany, almost choked to death by
many parchments, papers, and books. But, on
other hand, I could not suppress a secret displeas
when at home, I had, on behalf of my father, to t
scribe the internal transactions, and at the same t
to remark that here several powers, which balan
each other, stood in opposition, and only so far agr
as they designed to limit the new ruler even r
than the old one; that every one valued his influ
only so far as he hoped to retain or enlarge his p
leges, and better to secure his independence. Nay
this occasion they were more attentive than us
because they began to fear Joseph the Second,
vehemence, and probable plans.

With my grandfather and other members of
council, whose families I used to visit, this was
pleasant time, they had so much to do with mee
distinguished guests, complimenting, and the deli
of presents. No less had the magistrate, both in
eral and in particular, to defend himself, to resist,
to protest, as every one on such occasions desire
extort something from him, or burden him with so
thing; and few of those to whom he appeals sup
him, or lend him their aid. In short, all that I
read in "Lersner's Chronicle" of similar incidents
similar occasions, with admiration of the patience
perseverance of those good old councilmen, came
more vividly before my eyes.

Many vexations arise also from this, that the ci
gradually overrun with people, both useful and r
less. In vain are the courts reminded, on the pa
the city, of prescriptions of the Golden Bull,
indeed, obsolete. Not only the deputies with
attendants, but many persons of rank, and others

come from curiosity or for private objects, stand under protection; and the question as to who is to be billeted out, and who is to hire his own lodging, is not always decided at once. The tumult constantly increases; and even those who have nothing to give, or to answer for, begin to feel uncomfortable.

Even we young people, who could quietly contemplate it all, ever found something which did not quite satisfy our eyes or our imagination. The Spanish mantles, the huge plumed hats of the ambassadors, and other objects here and there, had indeed a truly antique look; but there was a great deal, on the other hand, so half-new or entirely modern, that the affair assumed throughout a motley, unsatisfactory, often tasteless, appearance. We were, therefore, very happy to learn that great preparations were made on account of the journey to Frankfort of the emperor and future king; that the proceedings of the college of electors, which were based on the last electoral capitulation, were now going forward rapidly; and that the day of election had been appointed for the 27th of March. Now there was a thought of fetching the insignia of the empire from Nuremberg and Aix-la-Chapelle, and next we expected the entrance of the Elector of Mainz; while the disputes with his ambassadors about the quartering ever continued.

Meanwhile I pursued my clerical labours at home very actively, and perceived many little suggestions (*monita*) which came in from all sides, and were to be regarded in the new capitulation. Every rank desired to see its privileges guaranteed and its importance increased in this document. Very many such observations and desires were, however, put aside: much remained as it was, though the suggestors (*monentes*) received the most positive assurances that the neglect should in no wise ensue to their prejudice.

In the meantime the office of imperial marshal was

forced to undertake many dangerous affairs: the
of strangers increased, and it became more and
difficult to find lodgings for them. Nor was
unanimity as to the limits of the different preci
the electors. The magistracy wished to keep fr
citizens the burdens which they were not bo
bear; and thus day and night there were hourly
ances, redresses, contests, and misunderstanding

The entrance of the Elector of Mainz occu
the 21st of May. Then began the cannonadin
which for a long time we were often to be de
This solemnity was important in the series of c
nies; for all the men whom we had hithert
high as they were in rank, were still only s
nates: but here appeared a sovereign, an indep
prince, the first after the emperor, preceded and
panied by a large retinue worthy of himself.
pomp which marked his entrance I should have
to tell, if I did not purpose returning to it he
and on an occasion which no one could easily g

What I refer to is this: the same day Lava
his return home from Berlin, came through Fra
and saw the solemnity. Now, though such v
formalities could not have the least value for hi
procession, with its display and all its acce
might have been distinctly impressed on his
lively imagination; for many years afterward,
this eminent but singular man showed me a p
paraphrase of, I believe, the Revelation of St. J
discovered the entrance of Antichrist copied, s
step, figure by figure, circumstance by circum
from the entrance of the Elector of Mainz into
fort, in such a manner, too, that even the tass
the heads of the dun-coloured horses were not
ing. More can be said on this point when I rea
epoch of that strange kind of poetry by which
supposed that the myths of the Old and New

which they were completely transferred into the modern style, and clothed with the vestments of present life, whether gentle or simple. How this mode of treatment gradually obtained favour will be likewise discussed hereafter; yet I may here simply remark, that it could not well be carried farther than it was by Lavater and his emulators, one of these having described the three holy kings riding into Bethlehem in such modern form, that the princes and gentlemen whom Lavater used to visit were not to be mistaken as the persons.

We will, then, for the present, allow the Elector Emeric Joseph to enter the Compostello incognito, so to speak, and turn to Gretchen, whom, just as the crowd was dispersing, I spied in the crowd, accompanied by Pylades and his mistress, the three now seeming to be inseparable. We had scarcely come up to each other and exchanged greetings, than it was agreed that we should pass the evening together; and I kept the appointment punctually. The usual company had assembled; and each one had something to relate, to say, or to remark, how one had been most struck by this thing, and another by that. "Your speeches," said Gretchen at last, "perplex me even more than the events of the time themselves. What I have seen I cannot make out, and should very much like to know what a great deal of it means." I replied that it was easy for me to render her this service. She had only to say what particularly interested her. This she did; and, as I was about to explain some points, it was found that it would be better to proceed in order. I not unskilfully compared these solemnities and functions to a play, in which the curtain was let down at will, while the actors played on, and was then raised again, so that the spectators could once more, to some extent, take part in the action. Being very talkative

when I was allowed my own way, I related the whole, from the beginning down to the time present, in the best order, and, to make the subject of my discourse more apparent, did not fail to use the pencil and the large slate. Being only slightly interrupted by some questions and obstinate assertions of the others, I brought my discourse to a close, to the general satisfaction; while Gretchen, by her unbroken attention, had highly encouraged me. At last she thanked me, and envied, as she said, all who were informed of the affairs of this world, and knew how this and that came about and what it signified. She wished she were a boy, and managed to acknowledge, with much kindness, that she was indebted to me for a great deal of instruction. "If I were a boy," said she, "we would learn something good together at the university." The conversation continued in this strain: she definitively resolved to take instruction in French, of the absolute necessity of which she had become well aware in the milliner's shop. I asked her why she no longer went there; for during the latter times, not being able to go out much in the evening, I had often passed the shop during the day for her sake, merely to see her for a moment. She explained that she had not liked to expose herself there in these unsettled times. As soon as the city returned to its former condition, she intended to go there again.

Then the impending day of election was the topic of conversation. I contrived to tell, at length, what was going to happen, and how, and to support my demonstrations in detail by drawings on the tablet; for I had the place of conclave, with its altars, thrones, seats, and chairs, perfectly before my mind. We separated at the proper time, and in a particularly comfortable frame of mind.

For, with a young couple who are in any degree harmoniously formed by nature, nothing can conduce

re beautiful union than when the [illegible]
to learn, and the youth inclined to [illegible]
[illegible] from it a well-grounded and [illegible]
She [illegible] in him the [illegible] of her [illegible]
; and he [illegible] in her a creature that [illegible]
[illegible]tion, not to nature, not to [illegible]
l inclination, but to a mutual will [illegible]
[illegible]tion [illegible] sweet, that we [illegible]
days of the old and the new [illegible]
[illegible]lent persons, and [illegible]
, have [illegible] from [illegible]

the next day began [illegible]
[illegible]ount of the [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] to a great [illegible]
[illegible] the oath of [illegible]
the military, and [illegible]
representatives, but [illegible]
[illegible] great hall of the [illegible]
[illegible]ollows, then in the [illegible]
[illegible]ng, by all the [illegible]
[illegible]ranks, [illegible]
[illegible]t of the [illegible]
[illegible] the [illegible]
[illegible]nourable purpose of [illegible]
[illegible] members of the [illegible]
[illegible] the great work now [illegible]
[illegible] and of Cologne had [illegible]
[illegible]ing before the day of election, [illegible]
[illegible]d the city, the gates are [illegible]
[illegible] to their quarter, and the [illegible]
[illegible]nself not a little that he [illegible]

All that had hitherto taken place was tolerably modern: the highest and high personages moved about only in coaches, but now we were going to see them in the primitive manner on horseback. The concourse and rush were extraordinary. I managed to squeeze myself into the Römer, which I knew as familiarly as a mouse does the private corn-loft, till I reached the main entrance, before which the electors and ambassadors, who had first arrived in their state coaches, and had assembled above, were now to mount their horses. The stately, well-trained steeds were covered with richly laced housings, and ornamented in every way. The Elector Emeric Joseph, a handsome, portly man, looked well on horseback. Of the other two I remember less, excepting that the red princes' mantles, trimmed with ermine, which we had been accustomed to see only in pictures before, seemed to us very romantic in the open air. The ambassadors of the absent temporal electors, with their Spanish dresses of gold brocade, embroidered over with gold, and trimmed with gold lace, likewise did our eyes good; and the large feathers particularly, that waved most splendidly from the hats, which were cocked in the antique style. But what did not please me were the short modern breeches, the white silk stockings, and the fashionable shoes. We should have liked half-boots, — gilded as much as they pleased, — sandals, or something of the kind, that we might have seen a more consistent costume.

In deportment the Ambassador von Plotho again distinguished himself from all the rest. He appeared lively and cheerful, and seemed to have no great repect for the whole ceremony. For when his frontman, an elderly gentleman, could not leap immediately on his horse, and he was therefore forced to wait some time in the grand entrance, he did not refrain from laughing, till his own horse was brought forward, upon

a he swung himself very dexterously, and w
admired by us as a most worthy representative
ederick the Second.

ow the curtain was for us once more let down. I
indeed, tried to force my way into the church;
that place was more inconvenient than agreeable.
voters had withdrawn into the [illegible], where
ceremonies usurped the place of a deliberate
oberation as to the election. After long delay,
ame, and forth, the people at last heard the name of
ph the Second, who was proclaimed King of Rome
e thronging of strangers into the city became
er and greater. Everybody went about in be
lay cloth, so that at last none but [illegible]
y of gold were used and worthy of note. The
ror and Kings had already arrived at Hou
um, and the of the Counts of [illegible], not were
e in the ordinary manner [illegible]
the city celebrated this [illegible]
festivals of all the religions, [illegible]
rons; and, on the temporal side, [illegible]
annon as an accompaniment to the [illegible]
f all these public solemnities, from the beginning
to this point, had been regarded as a deliberate
k of art, not much to find fault with would have
n found. All was well prepared. The public
ies opened gradually, and went on increasing in
portance; the men grew in number, the personages
ignity, their appurtenances, as well as themselves,
splendour, and thus it advanced with every day,
at last even a well prepared and [illegible] eye became
ubbered.

The entrance of the Elector of Mainz, which we
e refused to describe more completely, was [illegible]

dazzled by it. But now our expectation was stretched to the utmost, as it was said that the emperor and the future king were approaching the city. At a little distance from Sachsenhausen, a tent had been erected in which the entire magistracy remained, to show the appropriate honour, and to proffer the keys of the city to the chief of the empire. Farther out, on a fair, spacious plain, stood another, a state pavilion, whither the whole body of electoral princes and ambassadors repaired; while their retinues extended along the whole way, that gradually, as their turns came, they might again move toward the city, and enter properly into the procession. By this time the emperor reached the tent, entered it; and the princes and ambassadors, after a most respectful reception, withdrew, to facilitate the passage of the chief ruler.

We who remained in the city, to admire this pomp within the walls and streets still more than could have been done in the open fields, were very well entertained for awhile by the barricade set up by the citizens in the lanes, by the throng of people, and by the various jests and improprieties which arose, till the ringing of bells and the thunder of cannon announced to us the immediate approach of majesty. What must have been particularly grateful to a Frankforter was, that on this occasion, in the presence of so many sovereigns and their representatives, the imperial city of Frankfort also appeared as a little sovereign: for her equerry opened the procession; chargers with armorial trappings, upon which the white eagle on a red field looked very fine, followed him; then came attendants and officials, drummers and trumpeters, and deputies of the council, accompanied by the clerks of the council, in the city livery, on foot. Immediately behind these were the three companies of citizen cavalry, very well mounted, —the same that we had seen from our youth, at the reception of the escort, and on other public occasions.

We rejoiced in our participation of the honour, and in our one hundred thousandth part of a sovereignty which now appeared in its full brilliancy. The different trains of the hereditary imperial marshal, and of the envoys deputed by the six temporal electors, marched after these step by step. None of them consisted of less than twenty attendants and two state carriages,—some, even, of a greater number. The retinue of the spiritual electors was ever on the increase, their servants and domestic officers seemed innumerable: the Elector of Cologne and the Elector of Treves had above twenty state carriages, and the Elector of Mainz quite as many alone. The servants, both on horseback and on foot, were clothed most splendidly throughout; the lords in the equipages, spiritual and temporal, had not omitted to appear richly and venerably dressed, and adorned with all the badges of their orders. The train of his imperial majesty now, as was fit, surpassed all the rest. The riding masters, the led horses, the equipages, the shabracks and caparisons, attracted every eye; and the sixteen six horse gala wagons of the imperial chamberlains, privy councillors, high chamberlain, high stewards, and high equerry, closed, with great pomp, this division of the procession, which, in spite of its magnificence and extent, was still only to be the vanguard.

But now the line became concentrated more and more, while the dignity and parade kept on increasing. For in the midst of a chosen escort of their own domestic attendants, the most of them on foot, and a few on horseback, appeared the electoral ambassadors, as well as the electors in person, in ascending order, each one in a magnificent state carriage. Immediately behind the Elector of Mainz, ten imperial footmen, one and forty lackeys, and eight *heyducks*[1] announced their

majesties. The most magnificent state carriage,
nished even at the back part with an entire windo
plate glass, ornamented with paintings, lacquer, ca
work, and gilding, covered with red embroidered v
on the top and inside, allowed us very convenient
behold the emperor and king, the long-desired h
in all their glory. The procession was led a long
cuitous route, partly from necessity, that it migh
able to unfold itself, and partly to render it visib
the great multitude of people. It had passed thr
Sachsenhausen, over the bridge, up the Fahrgasse,
down the Zeile, and turned toward the inner
through the Katharinenpforte, formerly a gate,
since the enlargement of the city, an open thoro
fare. Here it had been happily considered that,
series of years, the external grandeur of the world
gone on expanding, both in height and breadth. M
ure had been taken; and it was found that the pr
imperial state carriage could not, without strikin
carved work and other outward decorations, get thr
this gateway, through which so many princes and
perors had gone backward and forward. They de
the matter, and, to avoid an inconvenient circu
solved to take up the pavements, and to contr
gentle descent and ascent. With the same view,
had also removed all the projecting eaves from
shops and booths in the street, that neither crow
eagle nor the genii should receive any shock or in

Eagerly as we directed our eyes to the high pe
ages when this precious vessel with such precious
tents approached us, we could not avoid turning
looks upon the noble horses, their harness, an
embroidery; but the strange coachmen and outr
both sitting on the horses, particularly struck us.
looked as if they had come from some other nati
even from another world, with their long black
yellow velvet coats, and their caps with large pl

of feathers, after the imperial court fashion. Now the crowd became so dense that it was impossible to distinguish much more. The Swiss guard on both sides of the carriage; the hereditary marshal holding the Saxon sword upwards in his right hand; the field-marshals, as leaders of the imperial guard, riding behind the carriage; the imperial pages in a body; and, finally, the imperial horse-guard (*Hatschierpaide*) itself, in black velvet frocks (*Flügelröcke*), with all the seams edged with gold, under which were red coats and leather-coloured camisoles, likewise richly decked with gold. One scarcely recovered one's self from sheer seeing, pointing, and showing, so that the scarcely less splendidly clad body guards of the electors were barely looked at; and we should, perhaps, have withdrawn from the window, if we had not wished to take a view of our own magistracy, who closed the procession in their fifteen two-horse coaches; and particularly the clerk of the council, with the city keys on red velvet cushions. That our company of city grenadiers should cover the rear seemed to us honourable enough, and we felt doubly and highly edified as Germans and as Frankfurters by this great day.

We had taken our place in a house which the procession had to pass again when it returned from the cathedral. Of religious services, of music, of rites and solemnities, of addresses and answers, of propositions and readings aloud, there was so much in church, choir, and conclave, before it came to the swearing of the electoral capitulation, that we had time enough to partake of an excellent collation, and to empty many bottles to the health of our old and young ruler. The conversation, meanwhile, as is usual on such occasions, reverted to the time past; and there were not wanting aged persons who preferred that to the present, at least, with respect to a certain human interest and impassioned sympathy which then prevailed. At the

coronation of Francis the First all had not been
settled as now; peace had not yet been conclud
France and the Electors of Brandenburg and the Pa
inate were opposed to the election; the troops of
future emperor were stationed at Heidelberg, where
had his headquarters; and the insignia of the emp
coming from Aix, were almost carried off by the inh
itants of the Palatinate. Meanwhile, negotiations w
on; and on neither side was the affair conducted
the strictest manner. Maria Theresa, though then p
nant, comes in person to see the coronation of her
band, which is at last carried into effect. She arr
at Aschaffenburg, and went on board a yacht in o
to repair to Frankfort. Francis, coming from He
berg, thinks to meet his wife, but arrives too late:
has already departed. Unknown, he jumps into a
boat, hastens after her, reaches her ship; and the
ing pair is delighted at this surprising meeting.
story spreads immediately; and all the world
pathises with this tender pair, so richly blessed
children, who have been so inseparable since
union, that once, on a journey from Vienna to
ence, they are forced to keep quarantine togethe
the Venetian border. Maria Theresa is welcomed i
city with rejoicings: she enters the Roman Em
Inn, while the great tent for the reception of her
band is erected on the Bornheim heath. The
the spiritual electors, only Mainz is found; and,
ambassadors of the temporal electors, only Sa
Bohemia, and Hanover. The entrance begins, and
it may lack of completeness and splendour is
compensated by the presence of a beautiful lady.
stands upon the balcony of the well-situated
and greets her husband with cries of "Vivat!
clapping of hands; the people joined, excited
highest enthusiasm. As the great are, after al
the citizen deems them his equals when he wis

love them; and that he can best do when he can picture them to himself as loving husbands, tender parents, devoted brothers, and true friends. At that time all happiness had been wished and prophesied; and today it was seen fulfilled in the first-born son, to whom everybody was well inclined on account of his handsome, youthful form, and upon whom the world set the greatest hopes, on account of the great qualities that he showed.

We had become quite absorbed in the past and future, when some friends who came in recalled us to the present. They were of that class of people who know the value of novelty, and therefore hasten to announce it first. They were even able to tell of a fine humane trait in those exalted personages whom we had seen go by with the greatest pomp. It had been concerted that on the way, between Heusenstamm and the great tent, the emperor and king should find the Landgrave of Darmstadt in the forest. This old prince, now approaching the grave, wished to see once more the master to whom he had been devoted in former times. Both might remember the day when the landgrave brought over to Heidelberg the decree of the electors, choosing Francis as emperor, and replied to the valuable presents he received with protestations of unalterable devotion. These eminent persons stood in a grove of firs; and the landgrave, weak with old age, supported himself against a pine, to continue the conversation, which was not without emotion on both sides. The place was afterward marked in an innocent way, and we young people sometimes wandered to it.

Thus several hours had passed in remembrance of the old and consideration of the new, when the procession, though curtailed and more compact, again passed before our eyes; and we were enabled to observe and mark the detail more closely, and imprint it on our minds for the future.

From that moment the city was in uninterr
motion; for until each and every one whom i
hoved, and of whom it was required, had paid
respects to the highest dignities, and exhibited
selves one by one, there was no end to the marchi
and fro: and the court of each one of the high pe
present could be very conveniently repeated in de

Now, too, the insignia of the empire arrived.
that no ancient usage might be omitted even i
respect, they had to remain half a day till late at
in the open field, on account of a dispute about
tory and escort between the Elector of Mainz an
city. The latter yielded: the people of Mai
corted the insignia as far as the barricade, and s
affair terminated for this time.

In these days I did not come to myself. At h
had to write and copy; everything had to be
and so ended the month of March, the second h
which had been so rich in festivals for us.
promised Gretchen a faithful and complete ac
of what had lately happened, and of what was
expected on the coronation-day. This great da
proached; I thought more of how I should tell
her than of what properly was to be told: all
came under my eyes and my pen I merely work
rapidly for this sole and immediate use. At
reached her residence somewhat late one evenin
was not a little proud to think how my discou
this occasion would be much more successful tha
first unprepared one. But a momentary incit
often brings us, and others through us, more jo
the most deliberate purpose can afford. I fou
deed, pretty nearly the same company; but there
some unknown persons among them. They sat
to play, all except Gretchen and her younger
who remained with me at the slate. The dear g
pressed most gracefully her delight that she, tho

and had taken part in that unique spectacle. She thanked me most warmly for having managed to take care of her, and for having been so attentive as to procure her, through Pylades, all sorts of admissions by means of billets, directions, friends, and intercessions.

She liked to hear about the jewels of the empire. I promised her that we should, if possible, see these together. She made some jesting remarks when she learned that the garments and crown had been tried on the young king. I knew where she would be, to see the solemnities of the coronation-day, and directed her attention to everything that was impending, and particularly to what might be minutely inspected from her place of view.

Thus we forgot to think about time: it was already past midnight, and I found that I unfortunately had not the house-key with me. I could not enter the house without making the greatest disturbance. I communicated my embarrassment to her. "After all," said she, "it will be best for the company to remain together." The cousins and the strangers had already had this in mind, because it was not known where they would be lodged for the night. The matter was soon decided: Gretchen went to make some coffee, after bringing in and lighting a large brass lamp, furnished with oil and wick, because the candles threatened to burn out.

The coffee served to enliven us for several hours, but the game gradually slackened; conversation failed; the mother slept in the great chair; the strangers, weary from travelling, nodded here and there; and Pylades and his fair one sat in a corner. She had laid her head on his shoulder, and had gone to sleep; and he did not keep long awake. The younger cousin, sitting opposite to us by the slate, had crossed his arms before him, and slept with his face resting upon them. I sat

in the window-corner, behind the table, and G
by me. We talked in a low voice: but at las
overcame her also; she leaned her head on my
der, and sank at once into a slumber. Thus I n
the only one awake, in a most singular posit
which the kind brother of death soon put me
rest. I went to sleep; and, when I awoke, it
ready bright day. Gretchen was standing bef
mirror arranging her little cap: she was more
than ever, and, when I departed, cordially pres
hands. I crept home by a roundabout way;
the side toward the little Stag-ditch, my fath
opened a sort of little peep-hole in the wall, no
out the opposition of his neighbour. This s
avoided when we wanted not to be observed by
coming home. My mother, whose mediation
came in well for us, had endeavoured to palli
absence in the morning at breakfast, by the supp
that I had gone out early; and I experienced
agreeable effects from this innocent night.

Taken as a whole, this infinitely various world
surrounded me produced upon me but a very
impression. I had no interest but to mark clos
outside of the objects, no business but that with
I had been charged by my father and Herr von
thal, by which, indeed, I perceived the inner co
things. I had no liking but for Gretchen, and n
view than to see and take in everything proper
I might be able to repeat it with her, and expla
her. Often when a train was going by, I desc
half aloud to myself, to assure myself of all t
ticulars, and to be praised by my fair one for thi
tion and accuracy: the applause and acknowled
of the others I regarded as a mere appendix.

I was indeed presented to many exalted and
guished persons; but partly, no one had time to
himself about others, and partly, older people

know at once how they should converse with a young man and try him. I, on my side, was likewise not particularly skilful in adapting myself to people. I generally won their favour, but not their approbation. Whatever occupied me was completely present to me, but I did not ask whether it might be also suitable to others. I was mostly too lively or too quiet, and appeared either importunate or sullen, just as persons attracted or repelled me; and thus I was considered to be indeed full of promise, but at the same time was declared eccentric.

The coronation-day dawned at last on the 3d of April, 1764: the weather was favourable, and everybody was in motion. I, with several of my relations and friends, had been provided with a good place in one of the upper stories of the Römer itself, where we might completely survey the whole. We betook ourselves to the spot very early in the morning, and from above, as in a bird's-eye view, contemplated the arrangements which we had inspected more closely the day before. There was the newly erected fountain, with two large tubs on the left and right, into which the double-eagle on the post was to pour from its two beaks white wine on this side, and red wine on that. There, gathered into a heap, lay the oats: here stood the large wooden hut, in which we had several days since seen the whole fat ox roasted and basted on a huge spit before a charcoal fire. All the avenues leading out from the Römer, and from other streets back to the Römer, were secured on both sides by barriers and guards. The great square was gradually filled; and the waving and pressure grew every moment stronger and more in motion, as the multitude always, if possible, endeavoured to reach the spot where some new scene arose, and something particular was announced.

All this time there reigned a tolerable stillness; and, when the alarm-bells were sounded, all the people

seemed struck with terror and amazement. What first attracted the attention of all who could overlook the square from above, was the train in which the lords of Aix and Nuremberg brought the crown jewels to the cathedral. These, as palladia, had been assigned the first place in the carriage; and the deputies sat before them on the back seat with becoming reverence. Now the three electors betake themselves to the cathedral. After the presentation of the insignia to the Elector of Mainz, the crown and sword are immediately carried to the imperial quarters. The further arrangements and manifold ceremonies occupied, in the interim, the chief persons, as well as the spectators, in the church, as we other well-informed persons could well imagine.

In the meantime the ambassadors drove before our eyes up to the Römer, from which the canopy is carried by the under-officers into the imperial quarters. The hereditary marshal, Count von Pappenheim, instantly mounts his horse: he was a very handsome, slender gentleman, whom the Spanish costume, the rich doublet, the gold mantle, the high, feathered hat, and the loose, flying hair, became very well. He puts himself in motion; and, amid the sound of all the bells, the ambassadors follow him on horseback to the quarters of the emperor in still greater magnificence than on the day of election. One would have liked to be there too; as indeed, on this day, it would have been altogether desirable to multiply one's self. However, we told each other what was going on there. Now the emperor is putting on his domestic robes, we said, a new dress, made after the old Carolingian pattern. The hereditary officers receive the insignia, and with them get on horseback. The emperor in his robes, the Roman king in the Spanish habit, immediately mount their steeds; and, while this is done, the endless procession which precedes them has already announced them.

The eye was already wearied by the multitude

of richly dressed attendants and magistrates, and by the nobility, who, in stately fashion, were moving along; but when the electoral envoys, the hereditary officers, and at last, under the richly embroidered canopy, borne by twelve *Schöffen* and senators, the emperor, in romantic costume, and to the left, a little behind him, in the Spanish dress, his son, slowly floated along on magnificently adorned horses, the eye was no more sufficient for the sight. One would have liked to fix the scene, but for a moment, by a magic charm; but the glory passed on without stopping: and the space that was scarcely quitted was immediately filled again by the crowd, which poured in like billows.

But now a new pressure ensued; for another approach from the market to the Römer gate had to be opened, and a road of planks to be bridged over it, on which the train returning from the cathedral was to walk.

What passed within the cathedral, the endless ceremonies which precede and accompany the anointing, the crowning, the dubbing of knighthood, — all this we were glad to hear told afterward by those who had sacrificed much else to be present in the church.

The rest of us, in the interim, partook of a frugal repast; for in this festal day we had to be contented with cold meat. But, on the other hand, the best and oldest wine had been brought out of all the family cellars; so that, in this respect at least, we celebrated the ancient festival in ancient style.

In the square, the sight most worth seeing was now the bridge, which had been finished, and covered with orange and white cloth; and we who had stared at the emperor, first in his carriage and then on horseback, were now to admire him walking on foot. Singularly enough, the last pleased us the most; for we thought that in this way he exhibited himself both in the most natural and in the most dignified manner.

Older persons, who were present at the coronation of Francis the First, related that Maria Theresa, beautiful beyond measure, had looked on this solemnity from a balcony window of the Frauenstein house, close to the Römer. As her consort returned from the cathedral in his strange costume, and seemed to her, so to speak, like a ghost of Charlemagne, he had, as if in jest, raised both his hands, and shown her the imperial globe, the sceptre, and the curious gloves, at which she had broken out into immoderate laughter, which served for the great delight and edification of the crowd, which was thus honoured with a sight of the good and natural matrimonial understanding between the most exalted couple of Christendom. But when the empress, to greet her consort, waved her handkerchief, and even shouted a loud "vivat" to him, the enthusiasm and exultation of the people was raised to the highest, so that there was no end to the cheers of joy.

Now the sound of bells, and the van of the long train which gently made its way over the many-coloured bridge, announced that all was done. The attention was greater than ever, and the procession more distinct than before, particularly for us, since it now came directly up to us. We saw both, and the whole of the square, which was thronged with people, almost as if on a ground-plan. Only at the end the magnificence was too much crowded: for the envoys; the hereditary officers; the emperor and king, under the canopy (*Baldachin*); the three spiritual electors, who immediately followed; the *Schöffen* and senators, dressed in black; the gold-embroidered canopy (*Himmel*), — all seemed only one mass, which, moved by a single will, splendidly harmonious, and thus stepping from the temple amid the sound of the bells, beamed toward us as something holy.

A politico-religious ceremony possesses an infinite charm. We behold earthly majesty before our eyes,

surrounded by all the symbols of its power; but, while it bends before that of heaven, it brings to our minds the communion of both. For even the individual can only prove his relationship with the Deity by subjecting himself and adoring.

The rejoicings which resounded from the market-place now spread likewise over the great square; and a boisterous "vivat" burst forth from thousands upon thousands of throats, and doubtless from as many hearts. For this grand festival was to be the pledge of a lasting peace, which indeed for many a long year actually blessed Germany.

Several days before, it had been made known by public proclamation, that neither the bridge nor the eagle over the fountain was to be exposed to the people, and they were therefore not, as at other times, to be touched. This was done to prevent the mischief inevitable with such a rush of persons. But, in order to sacrifice in some degree to the genius of the mob, persons expressly appointed went behind the procession, loosened the cloth from the bridge, wound it up like a flag, and threw it into the air. This gave rise to no disaster, but to a laughable mishap; for the cloth unrolled itself in the air, and, as it fell, covered a larger or smaller number of persons. Those now who took hold of the ends and drew them toward them, pulled all those in the middle to the ground, enveloped them and teased them till they tore or cut themselves through; and everybody, in his own way, had borne off a corner of the stuff made sacred by the footsteps of majesty.

I did not long contemplate this rough sport, but hastened from my high position through all sorts of little steps and passages, down to the great Römer-stairs, where the distinguished and majestic mass, which had been stared at from the distance, was to

great, because the entrances to the city hall were well garrisoned; and I fortunately reached at once the iron balustrades above. Now the chief personages ascended past me, while their followers remained behind in the lower arched passages; and I could observe them on the thrice-broken stairs from all sides, and at last quite close.

Finally both their majesties came up. Father and son were altogether dressed like Menæchmi. The emperor's domestic robes, of purple-coloured silk, richly adorned with pearls and stones, as well as his crown, sceptre, and imperial orb, struck the eye with good effect. For all in them was new, and the imitation of the antique was tasteful. He moved, too, quite easily in his attire; and his true-hearted, dignified face indicated at once the emperor and the father. The young king, on the contrary, in his monstrous articles of dress, with the crown jewels of Charlemagne, dragged himself along as if he had been in a disguise; so that he himself, looking at his father from time to time, could not refrain from laughing. The crown, which it had been necessary to line a great deal, stood out from his head like an overhanging roof. The dalmatica, the stole, well as they had been fitted and taken in by sewing, presented by no means an advantageous appearance. The sceptre and imperial orb excited some admiration; but one would, for the sake of a more princely effect, rather have seen a strong form, suited to the dress, invested and adorned with it.

Scarcely were the gates of the great hall closed behind these figures, than I hurried to my former place, which, being already occupied by others, I only regained with some trouble.

It was precisely at the right time that I again took possession of my window, for the most remarkable part of all that was to be seen in public was just about to take place. All the people had turned toward the

Römer; and a reiterated shout of "Vivat" gave us to understand that the emperor and king, in their vestments, were showing themselves to the populace from the balcony of the great hall. But they were not alone to serve as a spectacle, since another strange spectacle occurred before their eyes. First of all, the handsome, slender hereditary marshal flung himself upon his steed: he had laid aside his sword; in his right hand he held a silver-handled vessel, and a tin spatula in his left. He rode within the barriers to the great heap of oats, sprang in, filled the vessel to overflow, smoothed it off, and carried it back again with great dignity. The imperial stable was now provided for. The hereditary chamberlain then rode likewise to the spot, and brought back a basin with ewer and towel. But more entertaining for the spectators was the hereditary carver, who came to fetch a piece of the roasted ox. He also rode, with a silver dish, through the barriers, to the large wooden kitchen, and came forth again with his portion covered, that he might go back to the Römer. Now it was the turn of the hereditary cup-bearer, who rode to the fountain and fetched wine. Thus now was the imperial table furnished; and every eye waited upon the hereditary treasurer, who was to throw about the money. He, too, mounted a fine steed, to the sides of whose saddle, instead of holsters, a couple of splendid bags, embroidered with the arms of the Palatinate, were suspended. Scarcely had he put himself in motion than he plunged his hands into these pockets, and generously scattered, right and left, gold and silver coins, which, on every occasion, glittered merrily in the air like metallic rain. A thousand hands waved instantly in the air to catch the gifts; but hardly had the coins fallen when the crowd tumbled over each other on the ground, and struggled violently for the pieces which might have reached the earth. As this agitation was constantly

repeated on both sides as the giver rode forwards, it afforded the spectators a very diverting sight. It was most lively at the close, when he threw out the bags themselves, and everybody tried to catch this highest prize.

Their Majesties had retired from the balcony; and another offering was to be made to the mob, who, on such occasions, would rather steal the gifts than receive them tranquilly and gratefully. The custom prevailed, in more rude and uncouth times, of giving up to the people on the spot the oats, as soon as the hereditary marshal had taken away his share; the fountain and the kitchen, after the cup-bearer and the carver had performed their offices. But this time, to guard against all mischief, order and moderation were preserved as far as possible. But the old malicious jokes, that when one filled a sack with oats another cut a hole in it, with sallies of the kind, were revived. About the roasted ox, a more serious battle was, as usual, waged on this occasion. This could only be contested *en masse*. Two guilds, the butchers and the wine-porters, had, according to ancient custom, again stationed themselves so that the monstrous roast must fall to one of the two. The butchers believed that they had the best right to an ox which they provided entire for the kitchen: the wine-porters, on the other hand, laid claim because the kitchen was built near the abode of their guild, and because they had gained the victory the last time, the horns of the captured steer still projecting from the latticed gable-window of their guild and meeting-house as a sign of victory. Both these companies had very strong and able members; but which of them conquered this time, I no longer remember.

But, as a festival of this kind must always close with something dangerous and frightful, it was really a terrible moment when the wooden kitchen itself was

made a prize. The roof of it swarmed instantly with men, no one knowing how they got there: the boards were torn loose, and pitched down; so that one could not help supposing, particularly at a distance, that each would kill a few of those pressing to the spot. In a trice the hut was unroofed; and single individuals hung to the beams and rafters, in order to pull them also out of their joinings: nay, many floated above upon the posts which had been already sawn off below; and the whole skeleton, moving backwards and forwards, threatened to fall in. Sensitive persons turned their eyes away, and everybody expected a great calamity; but we did not hear of any mischief: and the whole affair, though impetuous and violent, had passed off happily.

Everybody knew now that the emperor and king would return from the cabinet, whither they had retired from the balcony, and feast in the great hall of the Römer. We had been able to admire the arrangements made for it, the day before; and my most anxious wish was, if possible, to look in to-day. I repaired, therefore, by the usual path, to the great staircase, which stands directly opposite the door of the hall. Here I gazed at the distinguished personages who this day acted as the servants of the head of the empire. Forty-four counts, all splendidly dressed, passed me, carrying the dishes from the kitchen; so that the contrast between their dignity and their occupation might well be bewildering to a boy. The crowd was not great, but, considering the little space, sufficiently perceptible. The hall-door was guarded, while those who were authorised went frequently in and out. I saw one of the Palatine domestic officials, whom I asked whether he could not take me in with him. He did not deliberate long, but gave me one of the silver vessels he just then bore,

clad; and thus I reached the sanctuary. The Pa
buffet stood to the left, directly by the door; and
some steps I placed myself on the elevation
behind the barriers.

At the other end of the hall, immediately b
windows, raised on the steps of the throne, and
canopies, sat the emperor and king in their robes
the crown and sceptre lay at some distance b
them on gold cushions. The three spiritual ele
their buffets behind them, had taken their plac
single elevations; the Elector of Mainz opposite
Majesties, the Elector of Treves at the right, an
Elector of Cologne at the left. This upper pa
the hall was imposing and cheerful to behold
excited the remark that the spiritual power lik
keep as long as possible with the ruler. On the
trary, the buffets and tables of all the temporal
tors, which were, indeed, magnificently ornam
but without occupants, made one think of the
understanding which had gradually arisen for cen
between them and the head of the empire.
ambassadors had already withdrawn to eat in a
chamber; and if the greater part of the hall assun
sort of spectral appearance, by so many invisible g
being so magnificently attended, a large unfurn
table in the middle was still more sad to look
for there, also, many covers stood empty, becaus
those who had certainly a right to sit there ha
appearance' sake, kept away, that on the greates
of honour they might not renounce any of their ho
if, indeed, they were then to be found in the city.

Neither my years nor the mass of present ol
allowed me to make many reflections. I strove
all as much as possible; and when the dessert
brought in, and the ambassadors reëntered to pay
court, I sought the open air, and contrived to re
myself with good friends in the neighbourhood, a

day's half-fasting, and to prepare for the illumination in the evening.

This brilliant night I purposed celebrating in a right hearty way; for I had agreed with Gretchen, and Pylades and his mistress, that we should meet somewhere at nightfall. The city was already resplendent at every end and corner when I met my beloved. I offered Gretchen my arm: we went from one quarter to another, and found ourselves very happy in each other's society. The cousins at first were also of our party, but were afterward lost in the multitude of people. Before the houses of some of the ambassadors, where magnificent illuminations were exhibited, those of the Elector Palatine were preëminently distinguished, — it was as clear as day. Lest I should be recognised, I had disguised myself to a certain extent; and Gretchen did not find it amiss. We admired the various brilliant representations and the fairy-like structures of flame by which each ambassador strove to outshine the others. But Prince Esterhazy's arrangements surpassed all the rest. Our little company were enraptured, both with the invention and the execution; and we were just about to enjoy this in detail, when the cousins again met us, and spoke to us of the glorious illumination with which the Brandenburg ambassador had adorned his quarters. We were not displeased at taking the long way from the Rossmarkt (Horse-market) to the Saalhof, but found that we had been villainously hoaxed.

The Saalhof is, toward the Main, a regular and handsome structure; but the part in the direction of the city is exceedingly old, irregular, and unsightly. Small windows, agreeing neither in form nor size, neither in a line nor placed at equal distances; gates and doors arranged without symmetry; a ground-floor mostly turned into shops; — it forms a confused out

this accidental, irregular, unconnected architectu
been followed; and every window, every door,
opening, was surrounded by lamps, — as indee
be done with a well-built house; but here the
wretched and ill-formed of all facades was thus
incredibly placed in the clearest light. Did one
one's self with this as with the jests of the *pagi*
though not without scruple, since everybody
recognise something intentional in it, — just as
had before glossed on the previous external depo
of Von Plotho, so much prized in other respect
when once inclined toward him, had admired hi
wag, who, like his king, would place himself
all ceremonies, — one nevertheless gladly retur
the fairy kingdom of Esterhazy.

This eminent envoy, to honour the day, had
passed over his own unfavourably situated qu
and in their stead had caused the great esplan
linden-trees in the Horse-market to be decora
the front with a portal illuminated with colou
at the back with a still more magnificent pr
The entire enclosure was marked by lamps. B
the trees, stood pyramids and spheres of light
transparent pedestals; from one tree to anothe
stretched glittering garlands, on which floate
pended lights. In several places bread and sa
were distributed among the people, and there
want of wine.

Here now, four abreast, we walked very comf
up and down; and I, by Gretchen's side, fancied
really wandered in those happy Elysian fields
they pluck from the trees crystal cups that i
ately fill themselves with the wine desired, and
down fruits that change into every dish at wi
last we also felt such a necessity; and, conduc
Pylades, we found a neat, well-arranged eating

[1] A sort of buffoon.

When we encountered no more guests, since everybody was going about the streets, we were all the better pleased, and passed the greatest part of the night most happily and cheerfully, in the feeling of friendship, love, and attachment. When I had accompanied Gretchen as far as her door, she kissed me on the forehead. It was the first and last time that she granted me this favour; for, alas! I was not to see her again.

The next morning, while I was yet in bed, my mother entered, in trouble and anxiety. It was easy to see when she was at all distressed. "Get up," she said, "and prepare yourself for something unpleasant. It has come out that you frequent very bad company, and have involved yourself in very dangerous and bad affairs. Your father is beside himself; and we have only been able to get thus much from him, that he will investigate the affair by means of a third party. Remain in your chamber, and await what may happen. Councillor Schneider will come to you: he has the commission both from your father and from the authorities; for the matter is already prosecuted, and may take a very bad turn."

I saw that they took the affair for much worse than it was; yet I felt myself not a little disquieted, even if only the actual state of things should be detected. My old "Messiah"-loving friend finally entered, with the tears standing in his eyes: he took me by the arm, and said, "I am heartily sorry to come to you on such an affair. I could not have supposed that you could go astray so far. But what will not wicked companions and bad example do! Thus can a young, inexperienced man be led step by step into crime!" "I am conscious of no crime," I replied, "and as little of having frequented bad company." "The question now is not one of defence," said he, interrupting me, "but of investigation, and on your part of an upright

confession." "What do you want to know?" re
I. He seated himself, drew out a paper, and
to question me: "Have you not recommended N
your grandfather as a candidate for the . . . p
I answered, "Yes." "Where did you becor
quainted with him?" "In my walks." "In
company?" I hesitated, for I would not wi
betray my friends. "Silence will not do no
continued, "for all is sufficiently known." "W
known, then?" said I. "That this man has
introduced to you by others like him—ir
by . . ." Here he named three persons whom
never seen nor known, which I immediately exp
to the questioner. "You pretend," he resumed
to know these men, and have yet had frequent
ings with them." "Not in the least," I replied
as I have said, except the first, I do not know
them, and even him I have never seen in a l
"Have you not often been in . . . street?" "N
I replied. This was not entirely conformable
truth. I had once accompanied Pylades to his
heart, who lived in that street; but we had e
by the back door, and remained in the summer-
I therefore supposed that I might permit myse
subterfuge that I had not been in the street itsel

The good man put more questions, all of w
could answer with a denial; for of all that he
to learn I knew nothing. At last he seemed
come vexed, and said, "You repay my confiden
good will very badly: I come to save you. Yo
not deny that you have composed letters for
people themselves or for their accomplices, hav
nished them writings, and have thus been acc
to their evil acts; for the question is of nothin
than of forged papers, false wills, counterfeit
and things of the sort. I have come, not o
a friend of the family, I come in the name a

order of the magistrates, who, in consideration of your connections and youth, would spare you and some other young persons, who, like you, have been lured into the net." I had thought it strange, that, among the persons he named, none of those with whom I had been intimate were found. The circumstances touched, without agreeing; and I could still hope to save my young friends. But the good man grew more and more urgent. I could not deny that I had come home late many nights, that I had contrived to have a house-key made, that I had been seen at public places more than once with persons of low rank and suspicious looks, that some girls were mixed up in the affair,—in short, everything seemed to be discovered but the names. This gave me courage to persist steadfastly in my silence. "Do not," said my excellent friend, "let me go away from you; the affair admits of no delay; immediately after me another will come, who will not grant you so much scope. Do not make the matter, which is bad enough, worse by your obstinacy."

I represented very vividly to myself the good cousins, and particularly Gretchen: I saw them arrested, tried, punished, disgraced; and then it went through my soul like a flash of lightning, that the cousins, though they always observed integrity toward me, might have engaged in such bad affairs, at least the oldest, who never quite pleased me, who came home later and later, and had little to tell of a cheerful sort. Still I kept back my confession. "Personally," said I, "I am conscious of nothing evil, and can rest satisfied on that side; but it is not impossible that those with whom I have associated may have been guilty of some daring or illegal act. They may be sought, found, convicted, punished: I have hitherto nothing to reproach myself with, and will not do any wrong to those who have behaved well and kindly

to me." He did not let me finish, but exclaimed, with some agitation, "Yes, they will be found out. These villains met in three houses. (He named the streets, he pointed out the houses, and, unfortunately, among them was the one I used to frequent.) The first nest is already broken up, and at this moment so are the two others. In a few hours the whole will be clear. Avoid, by a frank confession, a judicial inquiry, a confrontation, and all other disagreeable matters." The house was known and marked. Now I deemed silence useless; nay, considering the innocence of our meetings, I could hope to be still more useful to them than to myself. "Sit down!" I exclaimed, fetching him back from the door: "I will tell all, and at once lighten your heart and mine; only one thing I ask, — henceforth let there be no doubt of my veracity."

I soon told my friend the whole progress of the affair, and was at first calm and collected; but the more I brought to mind and pictured to myself the persons, objects, and events, so many innocent pleasures and charming enjoyments, and was forced to depose as before a criminal court, the more did the most painful feeling increase, so that at last I burst forth in tears, and gave myself up to unrestrained passion. The family friend, who hoped that now the real secret was coming to light (for he regarded my distress as a symptom that I was on the point of confessing with repugnance something monstrous), sought to pacify me; as with him the discovery was the all-important matter. In this he only partly succeeded; but so far, however, that I could eke out my story to the end. Though satisfied of the innocence of the proceedings, he was still doubtful to some extent, and put further questions to me, which excited me afresh, and transported me with pain and rage. I asserted, finally, that I had nothing more to

say, and well knew that I need fear nothing, for I was innocent, of a good family, and well reputed; but that they might be just as guiltless without having it recognised, or being otherwise favoured. I declared at the same time, that if they were not spared like myself, that if their follies were not regarded with indulgence, and their faults pardoned, that if anything in the least harsh or unjust happened to them, I would do some violence to myself, and no one should prevent me. In this, too, my friend tried to pacify me, but I did not trust him, and was, when he quitted me at last, in a most terrible state. I now reproached myself for having told the affair, and brought all the positions to light. I foresaw that our childlike actions, our youthful inclinations and confidences, would be quite differently interpreted, and that I might perhaps involve the excellent Pylades in the matter, and render him very unhappy. All these images pressed vividly one after the other before my soul, sharpened and spurred my distress, so that I did not know what to do for sorrow. I cast myself at full length upon the floor, and moistened it with my tears.

I know not how long I may have lain, when my sister entered, was frightened at my gestures, and did all that she could to comfort me. She told me that a person connected with the magistracy had waited below with my father for the return of the family friend, and that, after they had been closeted together for some time, both the gentlemen had departed, had talked to each other with apparent satisfaction, and had even laughed. She believed that she had heard the words, "It is all right: the affair is of no consequence." "Indeed!" I broke out, "the affair is of no consequence for me, — for me: for I have committed no crime; and, if I had, they would contrive to help me through: but the others, the others," I cried, "who will stand by them?"

My sister tried to comfort me by circumstantially arguing that if those of higher rank were to be saved, a veil must also be cast over the faults of the more lowly. All this was of no avail. She had scarcely left than I again abandoned myself to my grief, and ever recalled alternately the images, both of my affection and passion, and of the present and possible misfortune. I repeated to myself tale after tale, saw only unhappiness following unhappiness, and did not fail in particular to make Gretchen and myself truly wretched.

The family friend had ordered me to remain in my room, and have nothing to do with any one but the family. This was just what I wanted, for I found myself best alone. My mother and sister came to see me from time to time, and did not fail to assist me vigorously with all sorts of good consolation; nay, even on the second day they came in the name of my father, who was now better informed, to offer me a perfect amnesty, which indeed I gratefully accepted: but the proposal that I should go out with him and look at the insignia of the empire, which were now exposed to the curious, I stubbornly rejected; and I asserted that I wanted to know nothing, either of the world or of the Roman Empire, till I was informed how that distressing affair, which for me could have no further consequences, had turned out for my poor acquaintance. They had nothing to say on this head, and left me alone. Yet the next day some further attempts were made to get me out of the house, and excite in me a sympathy for the public ceremonies. In vain! neither the great gala-day, nor what happened on the occasion of so many elevations of rank, nor the public table of the emperor and king, — in short, nothing could move me. The Elector of the Palatinate might come and wait on both their Majesties; these might visit the electors; the last electoral sitting might

be attended for the despatch of business in arrear
the renewal of the electoral union, — nothing
call me forth from my passionate solitude. I le
bells ring for the rejoicings, the emperor repa
the Capuchin Church, the electors and emperor d
without on that account moving one step from
chamber. The final cannonading, immoderate
might be, did not arouse me; and as the smo
the powder dispersed, and the sound died away, s
all this glory vanished from my soul.

I now experienced no satisfaction except in
nating on my misery, and in a thousandfold imag
multiplication of it. My whole inventive facult
poetry and rhetoric, had pitched on this diseased
and threatened, precisely by means of this vitali
involve body and soul into an incurable disorder
this melancholy condition nothing more seemed
worth a desire, nothing worth a wish. An i
yearning, indeed, seized me at times to know h
had gone with my poor friends and my beloved,
had been the result of a stricter scrutiny, ho
they were implicated in those crimes, or had
found guiltless. This also I circumstantially pa
to myself in the most various ways, and did not
hold them as innocent and truly unfortunate.
times I longed to see myself freed from this
tainty, and wrote vehemently threatening letters
family friend, insisting that he should not wit
from me the further progress of the affair. Some
I tore them up again, from the fear of learnin
unhappiness quite distinctly, and of losing the pri
consolation with which hitherto I had alter
tormented and supported myself.

Thus I passed both day and night in great dis
in raving and lassitude; so that I felt happy a
when a bodily illness seized me with considerabl
lence, when they had to call in the help of a phys

and think of every way to quiet me. They su
that they could do it generally by the sacred as
that all who were more or less involved in th
had been treated with the greatest forbearanc
my nearest friends, being as good as innocent, h
dismissed with a slight reprimand; and that G
had retired from the city, and had returned
own home. They lingered the most over th
point, and I did not take it in the best part
could discover in it, not a voluntary departu
only a shameful banishment. My bodily and
condition was not improved by this: my distre
only augmented; and I had time enough to t
myself by picturing the strangest romance
events, and an inevitably tragical catastrophe.

Part the Second

Of what one wishes in youth, when old he has in abundance.

SIXTH BOOK.

THUS I felt urged alternately to promote and to retard my recovery; and a certain secret chagrin was now added to my other sensations, for I plainly perceived that I was watched, that they were loath to hand me any sealed paper without taking notice what effect it produced, whether I kept it secret, whether I laid it down open and the like. I therefore conjectured that Pylades, or one of the cousins, or even Gretchen herself, might have attempted to write to me, either to give or to obtain information. In addition to my sorrow, I was now more cross than hitherto, and had again fresh opportunities to exercise my conjectures, and to mislead myself into the strangest combinations.

It was not long before they gave me a special overseer. Fortunately it was a man whom I loved and valued. He had held the place of tutor in the family of one of our friends, and his former pupil had gone alone to the university. He often visited me in my sad condition; and they at last found nothing more natural than to give him a chamber next to mine, as he was then to provide me with employment, pacify me, and, as I was well aware, keep his eye on me. Still, as I esteemed him from my heart, and had already confided many things to him, though not my affection for Gretchen, I determined so much the more to be perfectly candid and straightforward with

course with any one, and at the same time to stand on an uncertain, constrained footing with him. It was not long, then, before I spoke to him about the matter, refreshed myself by the relation and repetition of the minutest circumstances of my past happiness, and thus gained so much, that he, like a sensible man, saw it would be better to make me acquainted with the issue of the story, and that, too, in its details and particulars, so that I might be clear as to the whole, and that, with earnestness and zeal, I might be persuaded of the necessity of composing myself, throwing the past behind me, and beginning a new life. First he confided to me who the other young people of quality were who had allowed themselves to be seduced, at the outset, into daring hoaxes, then into sportive breaches of police, afterward into frolicsome impositions on others, and other such dangerous matters. Thus actually had arisen a little conspiracy, which unprincipled men had joined, who, by forging papers and counterfeiting signatures, had perpetrated many criminal acts, and had still more criminal matters in preparation. The cousins, for whom I at last impatiently inquired, had been found to be quite innocent, only very generally acquainted with those others, and not at all implicated with them. My client, owing to my recommendation of whom I had been tracked, was one of the worst, and had sued for that office chiefly that he might undertake or conceal certain villainies. After all this, I could at last contain myself no longer, and asked what had become of Gretchen, for whom I, once for all, confessed the strongest attachment. My friend shook his head and smiled. "Make yourself easy," replied he: "this girl has passed her examination very well, and has borne off honourable testimony to that effect. They could discover nothing in her but what was good and amiable: she even won the favour of those who questioned her, and could not refuse her de-

sire of removing from the city. Even what she has confessed regarding you, my friend, does her honour: I have read her deposition in the secret reports myself, and seen her signature." "The signature!" exclaimed I, "which makes me so happy and so miserable. What has she confessed, then? What has she signed?" My friend delayed answering, but the cheerfulness of his face showed me that he concealed nothing dangerous. "If you must know, then," replied he at last, "when she was asked about you, and her intercourse with you, she said quite frankly, 'I cannot deny that I have seen him often and with pleasure; but I have always treated him as a child, and my affection for him was truly that of a sister. In many cases I have given him good advice; and, instead of instigating him to any equivocal action, I have hindered him from taking part in wanton tricks, which might have brought him into trouble.'"

My friend still went on making Gretchen speak like a governess; but I had already for some time ceased to listen to him, for I was terribly affronted that she had set me down in the reports as a child, and believed myself at once cured of all passion for her. I even hastily assured my friend that all was now over. I also spoke no more of her, named her no more: but I could not leave off the bad habit of thinking about her, and of recalling her form, her air, her demeanour; though now, in fact, all appeared to me in quite another light. I felt it intolerable that a girl, at the most only a couple of years older than me, should regard me as a child; while I conceived I passed with her for a very sensible and clever youth. Her cold and repelling manner, which had before so charmed me, now seemed to me quite repugnant: the familiarities which she had allowed herself to take with me, but had not permitted me to return, were altogether odious. Yet all would have been well enough, if by

signing that poetical love-letter, in which she had confessed a formal attachment to me, she had not given me a right to regard her as a sly and selfish coquette. Her masquerading it at the milliner's, too, no longer seemed to me so innocent; and I turned these annoying reflections over and over within myself until I had entirely stripped her of all her amiable qualities. My judgment was convinced, and I thought I must cast her away; but her image! — her image gave me the lie as often as it again hovered before me, which indeed happened often enough.

Nevertheless, this arrow with its barbed hooks was torn out of my heart: and the question then was, how the inward sanative power of youth could be brought to one's aid? I really put on the man; and the first thing instantly laid aside was the weeping and raving, which I now regarded as childish in the highest degree. A great stride for the better! For I had often, half the night through, given myself up to this grief with the greatest violence; so that at last, from my tears and sobbing, I came to such a point that I could scarcely swallow any longer; eating and drinking became painful to me; and my chest, which was so nearly concerned, seemed to suffer. The vexation I had constantly felt since the discovery made me banish every weakness. It seemed to me something frightful that I had sacrificed sleep, repose, and health for the sake of a girl who was pleased to consider me a babe, and to imagine herself, with respect to me, something very much like a nurse.

These depressing reflections, as I was soon convinced, were only to be banished by activity; but of what was I to take hold? I had, indeed, much to make up for in many things, and to prepare myself, in more than one sense, for the university, which I was now to attend; but I relished and accomplished nothing. Much appeared to me familiar and trivial:

for grounding myself, in several respects, I found neither strength within nor opportunity without; and I therefore suffered myself to be moved by the taste of my good room-neighbour, to a study which was altogether new and strange to me, and which for a long time offered me a wide field of information and thought. For my friend began to make me acquainted with the secrets of philosophy. He had studied in Jena, under Daries, and, possessing a well-regulated mind, had acutely seized the relations of that doctrine, which he now sought to impart to me. But, unfortunately, these things would not hang together in such a fashion in my brain. I put questions, which he promised to answer afterward: I made demands, which he promised to satisfy in future. But our most important difference was this: that I maintained a separate philosophy was not necessary, as the whole of it was already contained in religion and poetry. This he would by no means allow, but rather tried to prove to me that these must first be founded on philosophy; which I stubbornly denied, and, at every step in the progress of our discussions, found arguments for my opinion. For as in poetry a certain faith in the impossible, and as in religion a like faith in the inscrutable, must have a place, the philosophers appeared to me to be in a very false position who would demonstrate and explain both of them from their own field of vision. Besides, it was very quickly proved, from the history of philosophy, that one always sought a ground different from that of the other, and that the skeptic, in the end, pronounced everything groundless and useless.

However, this very history of philosophy, which my friend was compelled to go over with me, because I could learn nothing from dogmatical discourse, amused me very much, but only on this account, that one doctrine or opinion seemed to me as good as another,

so far, at least, as I was capable of penetrating into it. With the most ancient men and schools I was best pleased, because poetry, religion, and philosophy were completely combined into one; and I only maintained that first opinion of mine with the more animation, when the book of Job and the Song and Proverbs of Solomon, as well as the lays of Orpheus and Hesiod, seemed to bear valid witness in its favour. My friend had taken the smaller work of Brucker as the foundation of his discourse; and, the farther we went on, the less I could make of it. I could not clearly see what the first Greek philosophers would have. Socrates I esteemed as an excellent, wise man, who in his life and death might well be compared with Christ. His disciples, on the other hand, seemed to me to bear a strong resemblance to the apostles, who disagreed immediately after their Master's death, when each manifestly recognised only a limited view as the right one. Neither the keenness of Aristotle nor the fulness of Plato produced the least fruit in me. For the Stoics, on the contrary, I had already conceived some affection, and even procured Epictetus, whom I studied with much interest. My friend unwillingly let me have my way in this one-sidedness, from which he could not draw me; for, in spite of his varied studies, he did not know how to bring the leading question into a narrow compass. He need only have said to me that in life action is everything, and that joy and sorrow come of themselves. However, youth should be allowed its own course: it does not stick to false maxims very long; life soon tears or charms it away again.

The season had become fine: we often went together into the open air, and visited the places of amusement which surrounded the city in great numbers. But it was precisely here that matters went worse with me; for I still saw the ghosts of the cousins everywhere,

and feared, now here, now there, to see one of them step forward. Even the most indifferent glances of men annoyed me. I had lost that unconscious happiness of wandering about unknown and unblamed, and of thinking of no observer, even in the greatest crowds. Now hypochondriacal fancies began to torment me, as if I attracted the attention of the people, as if their eyes were turned on my demeanour, to fix it on their memories, to scan and to find fault.

I therefore drew my friend into the woods; and, while I shunned the monotonous firs, I sought those fine, leafy groves, which do not indeed spread far in the district, but are yet of sufficient compass for a poor wounded heart to hide itself. In the remotest depths of the forest I sought out a solemn spot, where the oldest oaks and beeches formed a large, noble, shaded space. The ground was somewhat sloping, and made the worth of the old trunks only the more perceptible. Round this open circle closed the densest thickets, from which the mossy rocks mightily and venerably peered forth, and made a rapid fall for a copious brook.

Scarcely had I dragged hither my friend, who would rather have been in the open country by the stream, among men, when he playfully assured me that I showed myself a true German. He related to me circumstantially, out of Tacitus, how our ancestors found pleasure in the feelings which Nature so provides for us, in such solitudes, with her inartificial architecture. He had not been long discoursing of this, when I exclaimed, "Oh! why did not this precious spot lie in a deeper wilderness! why may we not train a hedge around it, to hallow and separate from the world both it and ourselves! Surely there is no more beautiful adoration of the Deity than that which needs no image, but which springs up in our bosom merely from the intercourse with nature!" What I then felt so full

present to my mind: what I said I know not
recall. Thus much, however, is certain, that th
termined, widely expanding feelings of youth
uncultivated nations are alone adapted to the s
which, if it is to be excited in us through e
objects, formless, or moulded into incompreh
forms, must surround us with a greatness to wl
are not equal.

All men, more or less, have such a dispositi
seek to satisfy this noble want in various ways
as the sublime is easily produced by twilight an
when objects are blended, it is, on the othe
scared away by the day, which separates and
everything; and so must it also be destroyed b
increase of cultivation, if it be not fortunate en
take refuge with the beautiful, and unite itself
with it, whereby both become equally undyi
indestructible.

The brief moments of such enjoyments we
more shortened by my meditative friend: but,
turned back into the world, it was altogether
that I sought, among the bright and barren
around, again to arouse such feelings within m
I could scarcely retain even the remembrance o
My heart, however, was too far spoiled to be
compose itself: it had loved, and the obje
snatched away from it; it had lived, and life to
embittered. A friend who makes it too per
that he designs to improve you, excites no fe
comfort; while a woman who is forming you
she seems to spoil you, is adored as a heaven
bringing being. But that form in which the
beauty manifested itself to me had vanished i
tance; it often visited me under the shade
oak trees, but I could not hold it fast: and
powerful impulse to seek something similar
distance

I had imperceptibly accustomed, nay, compelled, my friend and overseer to leave me alone; for, even in my sacred grove, those undefined, gigantic feelings were not sufficient for me. The eye was, above all others, the organ by which I seized the world. I had, from childhood, lived among painters, and had accustomed myself to look at objects, as they did, with reference to art. Now I was left to myself and to solitude, this gift, half natural, half acquired, made its appearance. Wherever I looked, I saw a picture; and whatever struck me, whatever gave me delight, I wished to fix, and began, in the most awkward manner, to draw after nature. To this end I lacked nothing less than everything; yet, though without any technical means, I obstinately persisted in trying to imitate the most magnificent things that offered themselves to my sight. Thus, to be sure, I acquired the faculty of paying a great attention to objects; but I only seized them as a whole, so far as they produced an effect; and, little as Nature had meant me for a descriptive poet, just as little would she grant me the capacity of a draughtsman for details. This, however, being the only way left me of uttering my thoughts, I stuck to it with so much stubbornness, nay, even with melancholy, that I always continued my labours the more zealously the less I saw they produced.

But I will not deny that there was a certain mixture of roguery; for I had remarked, that if I chose for an irksome study a half-shaded old trunk, to the hugely curved roots of which clung well-lit fern, combined with twinkling maidenhair, my friend, who knew from experience that I should not be disengaged in less than an hour, commonly resolved to seek, with his books, some other pleasant little spot. Now nothing disturbed me in prosecuting my taste, which was so much the more active, as my paper was endeared to me by the circumstance that I had accustomed myself

to see in it, not so much what stood upon it, as what I had been thinking of at any time and hour when I drew. Thus plants and flowers of the commonest kind may form a charming diary for us, because nothing that calls back the remembrance of a happy moment can be insignificant; and even now it would be hard for me to destroy as worthless many things of the kind that have remained to me from different epochs, because they transport me immediately to those times which I like to remember, although not without melancholy.

But, if such drawings may have had anything of interest in themselves, they were indebted for this advantage to the sympathy and attention of my father. He, informed by my overseer that I had become gradually reconciled to my condition, and, in particular, had applied myself passionately to drawing from nature, was very well satisfied, — partly because he himself set a high value on drawing and painting, partly because gossip Seekatz had once said to him, that it was a pity I was not destined for a painter. But here again the peculiarities of father and son came into conflict: for it was almost impossible for me to make use of a good, white, perfectly clean sheet of paper; gray old leaves, even if scribbled over on one side already, charmed me most, just as if my awkwardness had feared the touchstone of a white ground. Nor were any of my drawings quite finished; and how should I have executed a whole, which indeed I saw with my eyes, but did not comprehend, and how an individual object, which I had neither skill nor patience to follow out? My father's mode of training me in this respect was really to be admired. He kindly asked for my attempts, and drew lines round every imperfect sketch. He wished, by this means, to compel me to completeness and fulness of detail. The irregular leaves he cut straight, and

thus made the beginning of a collection, in which he wished, at some future time, to rejoice at the progress of his son. It was, therefore, by no means disagreeable to him when my wild, restless disposition sent me roving about the country: he rather seemed pleased when I brought back a parcel of drawings on which he could exercise his patience, and in some measure strengthen his hopes.

They no longer said that I might relapse into my former attachments and connections: they left me by degrees perfect liberty. By accidental inducements and in accidental society I undertook many journeys to the mountain-range, which, from my childhood, had stood so distant and solemn before me. Thus we visited Homburg, Kronenburg, ascended the Feldberg, from which the prospect invited us still farther and farther into the distance. Königstein, too, was not left unvisited; Wiesbaden, Schwalbach, with its environs, occupied us many days; we reached the Rhine, which, from the heights, we had seen winding along far off. Mainz astonished us, but could not chain a youthful mind which was running into the open country; we were delighted with the situation of Biberich; and, contented and happy, we resumed our journey home.

This whole tour, from which my father had promised himself many a drawing, might have been almost without fruit; for what taste, what talent, what experience, does it not require to seize an extensive landscape as a picture! I was again imperceptibly drawn into a narrow compass, from which I derived some profit; for I met no ruined castle, no piece of wall which pointed to antiquity, that I did not think an object worthy of my pencil, and imitate as well as I could. Even the stone of Drusus, on the ramparts of Mainz, I copied at some risk, and with inconveniences which every one must experience who wishes to carry

home with him some pictorial reminiscences
travels. Unfortunately I had again brought wi
nothing but the most miserable common pape
had clumsily crowded several objects into one
But my paternal teacher was not perplexed at
he cut the sheets apart; had the parts which be
to each other put together by the bookbinder
rounded the single leaves with lines; and thus
ally compelled me to draw the outline of di
mountains up to the margin, and to fill up the
ground with some weeds and stones.

If his faithful endeavours could not increas
talent, nevertheless this mark of his love of orde
upon me a secret influence, which afterward
fested itself vigorously in more ways than one

From such rambling excursions, undertaken
for pleasure, partly for art, and which could b
formed in a short time, and often repeated, I was
drawn home, and that by a magnet which a
acted upon me strongly: this was my sister.
only a year younger than I, had lived the whol
scious period of my life with me, and was thus
to me by the closest ties. To these natural cause
added a forcible motive, which proceeded fro
domestic position: a father certainly affectionat
well-meaning, but grave, who, because he che
within a very tender heart, externally, with inc
consistency, maintained a brazen sternness, th
might attain the end of giving his children th
education, and of building up, regulating, and p
ing his well-founded house; a mother, on the
hand, as yet almost a child, who first grew up t
sciousness with and in her two eldest children;
three, as they looked at the world with healthy
capable of life, and desiring present enjoyment.
contradiction floating in the family increased
years. My father followed out his views uns

and uninterrupted: the mother and children could not give up their feelings, their claims, their wishes.

Under these circumstances it was natural that brother and sister should attach themselves close to each other, and adhere to their mother, that they might singly snatch the pleasures forbidden as a whole. But since the hours of solitude and toil were very long compared with the moments of recreation and enjoyment, especially for my sister, who could never leave the house for so long a time as I could, the necessity she felt for entertaining herself with me was still sharpened by the sense of longing with which she accompanied me to a distance.

And as, in our first years, playing and learning, growth and education, had been quite common to both of us, so that we might well have been taken for twins, so did this community, this confidence, remain during the development of our physical and moral powers. That interest of youth; that amazement at the awakening of sensual impulses which clothe themselves in mental forms; of mental necessities which clothe themselves in sensual images; all the reflections upon these, which obscure rather than enlighten us, as the fog covers over and does not illumine the vale from which it is about to rise; the many errors and aberrations springing therefrom, — all these the brother and sister shared and endured hand in hand, and were the less enlightened as to their strange condition, as the nearer they wished to approach each other, to clear up their minds, the more forcibly did the sacred awe of their close relationship keep them apart.

Reluctantly do I mention, in a general way, what I undertook to set forth years ago, without being able to accomplish it. As I lost this beloved, incomprehensible being but too soon, I felt inducement enough to make her worth present to me: and thus arose in me

ominent eyes, these circumstances occasioned a con-
ast, which, if it did not repel every stranger at the first
ance, at least did not attract him. She early felt it;
nd this feeling became constantly the more painful
o her, the farther she advanced into the years when
oth sexes find an innocent pleasure in being mutually
greeable.

To nobody can his own form be repugnant; the
gliest, as well as the most beautiful, has a right to
njoy his own presence: and as favour beautifies, and
very one regards himself in the looking-glass with
avour, it may be asserted that every one must see
imself with complacency, even if he would struggle
gainst the feeling. Yet my sister had such a decided
oundation of good sense, that she could not possibly
e blind and silly in this respect; on the contrary, she
erhaps knew more clearly than she ought, that she
ood far behind her female playfellows in external
eauty, without feeling consoled by the fact that she
definitely surpassed them in internal advantages.

If a woman can find compensation for the want of
eauty, she richly found it in the unbounded confi-
ence, the regard and love, which all her female friends
ore to her; whether they were older or younger, all
nerished the same sentiments. A very pleasant so-
ety had collected around her: young men were not
anting who knew how to insinuate themselves; nearly
very girl found an admirer; she alone had remained
ithout a partner. While, indeed, her exterior was
n some measure repulsive, the mind that gleamed
rough it was also more repelling than attractive; for
e presence of any excellence throws others back
pon themselves. She felt this sensibly: she did not
oncal it from me, and her love was directed to me
ith so much the greater force. The case was singular
nough. As confidants to whom one reveals a love-
fair actually by genuine sympathy become lovers

the conception of a poetic whole, in which it might be possible to exhibit her individuality; but for this no other form could be devised than that of the Richardsonian novels. Only by the minutest detail, by endless particularities which bear vividly all the character of the whole, and, as they spring up from a wonderful depth, give some feeling of that depth,—only in such a manner would it have been in some degree possible to give a representation of this remarkable personality; for the spring can be apprehended only while it is flowing. But from this beautiful and pious design, as from so many others, the tumult of the world drew me away; and nothing now remains for me but to call up for a moment that blessed spirit, as if by the aid of a magic mirror.

She was tall, well and delicately formed, and had something naturally dignified in her demeanour, which melted away into a pleasing mildness. The lineaments of her face, neither striking nor beautiful, indicated a character which was not nor ever could be in union with itself. Her eyes were not the finest I have ever seen, but the deepest, behind which you expected the most; and when they expressed any affection, any love, their brilliancy was unequalled. And yet, properly speaking, this expression was not tender, like that which comes from the heart, and at the same time carries with it something of longing and desire: this expression came from the soul; it was full and rich; it seemed as if it would only give, without needing to receive.

But what in a manner quite peculiar disfigured her face, so that she would often appear positively ugly, was the fashion of those times, which not only bared the forehead, but, either accidentally or on purpose, did everything apparently or really to enlarge it. Now, as she had the most feminine, most perfect arched forehead, and, moreover, a pair of strong black eyebrows, and

ounded strangely enough when we all seemed to peak as if out of one mouth. The pains he took to earn as much German from us in the like manner vere to no purpose; and I think I have remarked that ven this little love-affair was also, both orally and in riting, carried on in the English language. Both the oung persons were very well suited to each other: he as tall and well built, as she was, only still more ender; his face, small and compact, might really ave been pretty, had it not been too much disfigured y the smallpox; his manner was calm, precise,—ne might often have called it dry and cold; but his eart was full of kindness and love, his soul full of enerosity, and his attachments as lasting as they were ecided and controlled. Now, this serious pair, who ad but lately formed an attachment, were quite peiliarly distinguished among the others, who, being lready better acquainted with each other, of more ivolous character, and careless as to the future, roved bout with levity in these connections, which comionly pass away as the mere fruitless prelude to ibsequent and more serious ties, and very seldom roduce a lasting effect upon life.

The fine weather and the beautiful country did not emain unenjoyed by so lively a company: water-exursions were frequently arranged, because these are ne most sociable of all parties of pleasure. Yet, hether we were going by water or by land, the inividual attracting powers immediately showed themelves; each couple kept together: and for some men ho were not engaged, of whom I was one, there reained either no conversation with the ladies at all, or nly such as no one would have chosen for a day of leasure. A friend who found himself in this situation, nd who might have been in want of a partner chiefly or this reason, that, with the best humour, he lacked enderness, and, with much intelligence, that delicate

fer the passion to themselves; so it was with us two: for, when my connection with Gretchen was torn asunder, my sister consoled me the more earnestly, because she secretly felt the satisfaction of having gotten rid of a rival; and I, too, could not but feel a quiet, half-mischievous pleasure, when she did me the justice to assure me that I was the only one who truly loved, understood, and esteemed her. If now, from time to time, my grief for the loss of Gretchen revived, and I suddenly began to weep, to lament, and to act in a disorderly manner, my despair for my lost one awakened in her likewise a similar despairing impatience as to the never-possessings, the failures, and miscarriages of such youthful attachments, that we both thought ourselves infinitely unhappy, and the more so, as, in this singular case, the confidants could not change themselves into lovers.

Fortunately, however, the capricious god of love, who needlessly does so much mischief, here for once interfered beneficially, to extricate us out of all perplexity. I had much intercourse with a young Englishman who was educated in Pfeil's boarding-school. He could give a good account of his own language: I practised it with him, and thus learned much concerning his country and people. He went in and out of our house long enough without my remarking in him a liking for my sister; yet he may have been nourishing it in secret, even to passion, for at last it declared itself unexpectedly and at once. She knew him, she esteemed him, and he deserved it. She had often made the third at our English conversations: we had both tried to catch from his mouth the irregularities of the English pronunciation, and thereby accustomed ourselves, not only to the peculiarities of its accent and sound, but even to what was most peculiar in the personal qualities of our teacher; so that at last it

fail us; we always carry them about with us, and every one becomes a master in them without practice: but we must go in quest of the former, we must take some trouble about them; and, though we progress in them as much as we will, we have never done learning them." Now he went into particulars. Many felt hit off, and they could not help casting glances at each other: yet our friend had this privilege, that nothing he did was taken ill; and so he could proceed without interruption.

"It is not enough to discover deficiencies: indeed, it is unjust to do so, if at the same time one cannot contrive to give the means for bettering the state of affairs. I will not, therefore, my friends, something like a preacher in Passion Week, exhort you in general terms to repentance and amendment: I rather wish all amiable couples the longest and most enduring happiness; and, to contribute to it myself in the surest manner, I propose to sever and abolish these most charming little segregations during our social hours. I have," he continued, "already provided for the execution of my project, if it should meet your approbation. Here is a bag in which are the names of the gentlemen: now draw, my fair ones, and be pleased to favour as your servant, for a week, him whom fate shall send you. This is binding only within our circle; as soon as that is broken up, these connections are also abolished, and the heart may decide who shall attend you home."

A great part of the company had been delighted with this address, and the manner in which he delivered it, and seemed to approve of the notion; yet some couples looked at each other as if they thought that it would not answer their purpose: he therefore cried with humourous vehemence:

"Truly! it surprises me that some one does not spring up, and, though others hesitate, extol my plan, explain its advantages, and spare me the pain of being

attention, without which connection of one and are not to be thought of, — this man, after often humourously and wittily lamenting his condition, promised at the next meeting to make a proposal which would benefit himself and the whole company. Nor did he fail to perform his promise; for when, after a brilliant trip by water, and a very pleasant walk, reclining on the grass between shady knolls, or sitting on mossy rocks and roots of trees, we had cheerfully and happily consumed a rural meal, and our friend saw us all cheerful and in good spirits, he, with a waggish dignity, commanded us to sit close round him in a semicircle, before which he stepped, and began to make an emphatic peroration as follows:

"Most worthy friends of both sexes, paired and unpaired!" It was already evident from this address, how necessary it was that a preacher of repentance should arise, and sharpen the conscience of the company. "One part of my noble friends is paired, and they may find themselves quite happy; another unpaired, and these find themselves in the highest degree miserable, as I can assure you from my own experience: and although the loving couples are here in the majority, yet I would have them consider whether it is not a social duty to take thought for the whole. Why do we wish to assemble in such numbers, except to take a mutual interest in each other? and how can that be done when so many little secessions are to be seen in our circle? Far be it from me to insinuate anything against such sweet connections, or even to wish to disturb them; but 'there is a time for all things,' — an excellent great saying, of which, indeed, nobody thinks when his own amusement is sufficiently provided for."

He then went on with constantly increasing liveliness and gaiety to compare the social virtues with the tender sentiments. "The latter," said he, "can never

The new chance-couples were immediately united by the *Antistes*, their healths were drank, and to all the more joy was wished, as its duration was to be but short. This was certainly the merriest moment that our company had enjoyed for a long time. The young men to whose share no lady had fallen, held, for this week, the office of providing for the mind, the soul, and the body, as our orator expressed himself, but especially, he hinted, for the soul, since both the others already knew how to help themselves.

These masters of ceremonies, who wished at once to do themselves credit, brought into play some very pretty new games, prepared at some distance a supper, which we had not reckoned on, and illuminated the yacht on our return at night, although there was no necessity for it in the bright moonlight; but they excused themselves by saying that it was quite conformable to the new social regulation to outshine the tender glances of the heavenly moon by earthly candles. The moment we touched the shore, our Solon cried, "*Ite, missa est!*" Each one now handed out of the vessel the lady who had fallen to him by lot, and then surrendered her to her proper partner, on receiving his own in exchange.

At our next meeting this weekly regulation was established for the summer, and the lots were drawn once more. There was no question but that this pleasantry gave a new and unexpected turn to the company; and every one was stimulated to display whatever of wit and grace was in him, and to pay court to his temporary fair one in the most obliging manner, since he might depend on having a sufficient store of complaisance for one week at least.

We had scarcely settled down, when, instead of thanking our orator, we reproached him for having kept to himself the best part of his speech, — the conclusion. He thereupon protested that the best part of

my own encomiast. I am the oldest among you. May God forgive me for that! Already have I a bald pate, which is owing to my great meditation."

Here he took off his hat.

"But I should expose it to view with joy and honour if my lucubrations, which dry up my skin, and rob me of my finest adornment, could only be in some measure beneficial to myself and others. We are young, my friends, — that is good; we shall grow older, — that is bad; we take little offence at each other, — that is right, and in accordance with the season. But soon, my friends, the days will come when we shall have much to be displeased at in ourselves; then, let every one see that he makes all right with himself; but, at the same time, others will not take things ill of us, and on what account we shall not understand; for this we must prepare ourselves; this shall now be done."

He had delivered the whole speech, but especially the last part, with the tone and gesture of a Capuchin; for, as he was a Catholic, he might have had abundant opportunity to study the oratory of these fathers. He now appeared out of breath, wiped his youthful, bald head, which really gave him the look of a priest, and by these drolleries put the light-hearted company in such good humour that every one was eager to hear him longer. But, instead of proceeding, he drew open the bag, and turned to the nearest lady. "Now for a trial of it!" exclaimed he: "the work will do credit to the master. If in a week's time we do not like it, we will give it up, and stick to the old plan."

Half willingly, half on compulsion, the ladies drew their tickets; and it was easy to see that various passions were in play during this little affair. Fortunately it happened that the merry-minded were separated, while the more serious remained together, and so, too, my sister kept her Englishman; which, on both sides, they took very kindly of the god of love and luck.

elf again, and, while he seems to expose himself, o give others a thrust home, nothing more agree-ble can be found. Such a man we possessed in our iend Horn, whose name, to begin with, gave occasion or all sorts of jokes, and who, on account of his small gure, was called nothing but Hörnchen (little Horn). Ie was, in fact, the smallest in the company, of a stout ut pleasing form; a pug-nose, a mouth somewhat pout-ng, little sparkling eyes, made up a swarthy counte-ance which always seemed to invite laughter. His ttle compact skull was thickly covered with curly lack hair: his beard was prematurely blue; and he ould have liked to let it grow, that, as a comic mask, e might always keep the company laughing. For the est, he was neat and nimble, but insisted that he had andy legs, which everybody granted, since he was ent on having it so, but about which many a joke ose; for, since he was in request as a very good ancer, he reckoned it among the peculiarities of the ir sex, that they always liked to see bandy legs on e floor. His cheerfulness was indestructible, and his resence at every meeting indispensable. We two kept ore together because he was to follow me to the niversity; and he well deserves that I should mention im with all honour, as he adhered to me for many ears with infinite love, faithfulness, and patience.

By my ease in rhyming, and in winning from com-non objects a poetical side, he had allowed himself to e seduced into similar labours. Our little social excur-ons, parties of pleasure, and the contingencies that ccurred in them, we decked out poetically; and thus, y the description of an event, a new event always rose. But as such social jests commonly degenerate nto personal ridicule, and my friend Horn, with his urlesque representations, did not always keep within roper bounds, many a misunderstanding arose, which, owever, could soon be softened down and effaced.

at persuasion should make no speech; for, as to conviction, that was a ticklish business. As, however, they gave him no peace, he began a Capuchinade on the spot, more comical than ever, perhaps, for the very reason that he took it into his head to speak on the most serious subjects. For with texts out of the Bible, which had nothing to do with the business; with similes which did not fit; with allusions which illustrated nothing,—he carried out the proposition, that whosoever does not know how to conceal his passions, inclinations, wishes, purposes, and plans, will come to no good in the world, but will be disturbed and made a butt in every end and corner; and that especially if one would be happy in love, one must take pains to keep it a most profound secret.

This thought ran through the whole, without, properly speaking, a single word of it being said. If you would form a conception of this singular man, let it be considered, that, being born with a good foundation, he had cultivated his talents, and especially his acuteness, in Jesuit schools, and had amassed an extensive knowledge of the world and of men, but only on the bad side. He was some two and twenty years old, and would gladly have made me a proselyte to his contempt for mankind; but this would not take with me, as I always had a great desire to be good myself, and to find good in others. Meanwhile, I was by him made attentive to many things.

To complete the *dramatis personæ* of every merry company, an actor is necessary who feels pleasure when the others, to enliven many an indifferent moment, point the arrows of their wit at him. If he is not merely a stuffed Saracen, like those on whom the knights used to practise their lances in mock battles, but understands himself how to skirmish, to rally, and to challenge, how to wound lightly, and recover him-

ing, and the preparations for them only a few
s, I had enough time to read, and, as I thought,
udy. To please my father, I diligently repeated
smaller work of Hopp, and could stand an exam-
ion in it forwards and backwards, by which means
ade myself complete master of the chief contents
e institutes. But a restless eagerness for knowl-
urged me farther: I lighted upon the history of
ent literature, and from that fell into an encyclo-
sm, in which I hastily read Gessner's "Isagoge"
Morhov's "Polyhistor," and thus gained a general
on of how many strange things might have hap-
d in learning and life. By this persevering and
l industry, continued day and night, I became
confused than instructed; but I lost myself in
ll greater labyrinth when I found Bayle in my
r's library, and plunged deeply into this work.
t a leading conviction, which was continually
ed within me, was that of the importance of the
nt tongues; since from amidst this literary hurly-
, thus much continually forced itself upon me,
in them were preserved all the models of oratory,
at the same time everything else of worth that the
d has ever possessed. Hebrew, together with
cal studies, had retired into the background, and
k likewise, since my acquaintance with it did not
d beyond the New Testament. I therefore the
zealously kept to Latin, the masterpieces in
h lie nearer to us, and which, besides its splen-
original productions, offers us the other wealth of
ges in translations, and the works of the greatest
ars. I consequently read much in this language,
great ease, and was bold enough to believe I
rstood the authors, because I missed nothing of
iteral sense. Indeed, I was very indignant when
rd that Grotius had insolently declared, "he did
ead Terence as boys do." Happy narrow-minded-

Thus, also, he tried his skill in a species of poetry which was then very much the order of the day, — the comic heroical poem. Pope's "Rape of the Lock" had called forth many imitations: Zachariii cultivated this branch of poetry on German soil; and it pleased every one, because the ordinary subject of it was some awkward fellow, of whom the genii made game, while they favoured the better one.

Although it is no wonder, yet it excites wonderment, when contemplating a literature, especially the German, one observes how a whole nation cannot get free from a subject which has been once given, and happily treated in a certain form, but will have it repeated in every manner, until, at last, the original itself is covered up, and stifled by the heaps of imitations.

The heroic poem of my friend was a voucher for this remark. At a great sledging-party, an awkward man has assigned to him a lady who does not like him: comically enough, there befalls him, one after another, every accident that can happen on such an occasion, until at last, as he is entreating for the sledge driver's right (a kiss), he falls from the back seat; for just then, as was natural, the Fates tripped him up. The fair one seizes the reins, and drives home alone, where a favoured friend receives her, and triumphs over his presumptuous rival. As to the rest, it was very prettily contrived that the four different kinds of spirits should worry him in turn, till at the end the gnomes hoist him completely out of the saddle. The poem, written in Alexandrines, and founded on a true story, highly delighted our little public; and we were convinced that it could well be compared with the "Walpurgisnight" of Löwen, or the "Renommist" of Zachariii.[1]

While, now, our social pleasures required but an

[1] This word, which signifies something like our "bully," is specially used to designate a fighting student. — TRANS.

ren bribed by factions, had become but too plain to
e: I hated every injustice beyond measure, for chil-
ren are all moral rigourists. My father, who was
ncerned in the affairs of the city only as a private
tizen, expressed himself with very lively indignation
out much that had failed. And did I not see him,
ter so many studies, endeavours, pains, travels, and
much varied cultivation, between his four walls,
ading a solitary life, such as I could never desire for
yself? All this put together lay as a horrible load
my mind, from which I could only free myself by
ying to contrive a plan of life altogether different
om that which had been marked out for me. In
ought I threw aside my legal studies, and devoted
yself solely to the languages, to antiquities, to his-
ry, and to all that flows from them.

Indeed, at all times, the poetic imitation of what I
d perceived in myself, in others, and in nature,
orded me the greatest pleasure. I did it with ever-
creasing facility, because it came by instinct, and no
iticism had led me astray; and, if I did not feel full
nfidence in my productions, I could certainly regard
em as defective, but not such as to be utterly
jected. Although here and there they were con-
red, I still retained my silent conviction that I
uld not but gradually improve, and that sometime
might be honourably named along with Hagedorn,
ellert, and other such men. But such a distinction
one seemed to me too empty and inadequate; I
shed to devote myself professionally and with zeal
those aforesaid fundamental studies, and, whilst I
eant to advance more rapidly in my own works by
more thorough insight into antiquity, to qualify my-
f for a university professorship, which seemed to me
e most desirable thing for a young man who strove
culture, and intended to contribute to that of
hers.

ness of youth? — nay, of men in general, that they can, at every moment of their existence, fancy themselves finished, and inquire after neither the true nor the false, after neither the high nor the deep, but merely after that which is suited to them.

I had thus learned Latin, like German, French, and English, merely by practice, without rules, and without comprehension. Whoever knows the then condition of scholastic instruction will not think it strange that I skipped grammar as well as rhetoric; all seemed to me to come together naturally: I retained the words, their forms and inflexions, in my ear and mind, and used the language with ease in writing and in chattering.

Michaelmas, the time fixed for my going to the university, was approaching; and my mind was excited quite as much about my life as about my learning. I grew more and more clearly conscious of an aversion to my native city. By Gretchen's removal, the heart had been broken out of the boyish and youthful plant: it needed time to bud forth again from its sides, and surmount the first injury by a new growth. My ramblings through the streets had ceased; I now, like others, only went such ways as were necessary. I never went again into Gretchen's quarter of the city, not even into its vicinity: and as my old walls and towers became gradually disagreeable to me, so also was I displeased at the constitution of the city; all that hitherto seemed so worthy of honour now appeared to me in distorted shapes. As grandson of the *Schultheiss* I had not remained unacquainted with the secret defects of such a republic; the less so, as children feel quite a peculiar surprise, and are excited to busy researches, as soon as something which they have hitherto implicitly revered becomes in any degree suspicious to them. The fruitless indignation of upright men, in opposition to those who are to be gained and

which I gave myself up exclusively, and promised myself nothing but happiness and content in the distance.

Closely as I kept these projects a secret from every one else, I could not hide them from my sister, who, after being very much alarmed about them at first, was finally consoled when I promised to send after her, so that she could enjoy with me the brilliant station I was to obtain, and share my comfort with me.

Michaelmas, so longingly expected, came at last, when I set out with delight, in company with the bookseller Fleischer and his wife (whose maiden name was Triller, and who was going to visit her father in Wittenberg); and I left behind me the worthy city in which I had been born and bred, with indifference, as if I wished never to set foot in it again.

Thus, at certain epochs, children part from parents, servants from masters, protégés from their patrons; and, whether it succeed or not, such an attempt to stand on one's own feet, to make one's self independent, to live for one's self, is always in accordance with the will of nature.

We had driven out through the Allerheiligen (All Saints) gate, and had soon left Hanau behind us, after which we reached scenes which aroused my attention by their novelty, if, at this season of the year, they offered little that was pleasing. A continual rain had completely spoiled the roads, which, generally speaking, were not then in such good order as we find them now; and our journey was thus neither pleasant nor happy. Yet I was indebted to this damp weather for the sight of a natural phenomenon which must be exceedingly rare, for I have seen nothing like it since, nor have I heard of its having been observed by others. It was this: namely, we were driving at night up a rising ground between Hanau and Gelhausen, and, although it was dark, we preferred walking to exposing our-

With these intentions I always had my eye upon Göttingen. My whole confidence rested upon men like Heyne, Michaelis, and so many others; my most ardent wish was to sit at their feet, and attend to their instructions. But my father remained inflexible. However some family friends, who were of my opinion, tried to influence him, he persisted that I must go to Leipzig. I was now resolved, contrary to his views and wishes, to choose a line of studies and of life for myself, by way of self-defence. The obstinacy of my father, who, without knowing it, opposed himself to my plans, strengthened me in my impiety; so that I made no scruple to listen to him by the hour, while he described and repeated to me the course of study and of life which I should pursue at the universities and in the world.

All hopes of Göttingen being cut off, I now turned my eyes toward Leipzig. There Ernesti appeared to me as a brilliant light: Morus, too, already awakened much confidence. I planned for myself in secret an opposition course, or rather I built a castle in the air, on a tolerably solid foundation; and it seemed to me quite romantically honourable to mark out my own path of life, which appeared the less visionary, as Griesbach had already made great progress in a similar way, and was commended for it by every one. The secret joy of a prisoner, when he has unbound the fetters, and rapidly filed through the bars of his jail-window, cannot be greater than was mine as I saw day after day disappear, and October draw nigh. The inclement season and the bad roads, of which everybody had something to tell, did not frighten me. The thought of making good my footing in a strange place, and in winter, did not make me sad; suffice it to say, that I only saw my present situation was gloomy, and represented to myself the other unknown world as light and cheerful. Thus I formed my dreams, to

hen the excellent lady addressed a friendly
no. But when I was sent out to hasten the
h had been ordered, not having been accus-
the loss of rest and the fatigues of travelling,
nconquerable drowsiness overtook me, that
fell asleep while walking, returned into the
my hat on my head, and, without remarking
thers were saying grace, placed myself with
onsciousness behind the chair, and never
that by my conduct I had come to disturb
tions in a very droll way. Madame Fleis-
lacked neither spirit nor wit nor tongue,
the strangers, before they had seated them-
to be surprised at anything they might see
that their young fellow traveller had in his
ch of the peculiarity of the Quakers, who
t they cannot honour God and the king bet-
ith covered heads. The handsome lady, who
restrain her laughter, looked prettier than
nsequence; and I would have given every-
the world not to have been the cause of
nt which was so highly becoming to her
ce. I had, however, scarcely laid aside my
these persons, in accordance with their
nners, immediately dropped the joke, and,
best wine from their bottle-case, completely
d sleep, chagrin, and the memory of all past

l in Leipzig just at the time of the fair, from
derived particular pleasure; for here I saw
the continuation of a state of things belong-
native city, familiar wares and traders,
other places, and in a different order. I
bout the market and the booths with much
but my attention was particularly attracted
nhabitants of the Eastern countries in their
esses, the Poles and Russians, and, above

selves to the danger and difficulty of that part of the road. All at once, in a ravine on the right-hand side of the way, I saw a sort of amphitheatre, wonderfully illuminated. In a funnel-shaped space there were innumerable little lights gleaming, ranged step-fashion over one another; and they shone so brilliantly that the eye was dazzled. But what still more confused the sight was, that they did not keep still, but jumped about here and there, as well downwards from above as vice versa, and in every direction. The greater part of them, however, remained stationary, and beamed on. It was only with the greatest reluctance that I suffered myself to be called away from this spectacle, which I could have wished to examine more closely. The postilion, when questioned, said that he knew nothing about such a phenomenon, but that there was in the neighbourhood an old stone-quarry, the excavation of which was filled with water. Now, whether this was a pandemonium of will-o'-the-wisps, or a company of luminous creatures, I will not decide.

The roads through Thuringia were yet worse; and unfortunately, at nightfall, our coach stuck fast in the vicinity of Auerstädt. We were far removed from all mankind, and did everything possible to work ourselves out. I failed not to exert myself zealously, and might thereby have overstrained the ligaments of my chest; for soon afterward I felt a pain, which went off and returned, and did not leave me entirely until after many years.

Yet on that same night, as if it had been destined for alternate good and bad luck, I was forced, after an unexpectedly fortunate incident, to experience a teasing vexation. We met, in Auerstädt, a genteel married couple, who had also just arrived, having been delayed by a similar accident; a pleasing, dignified man, in his best years, with a very handsome wife. They politely persuaded us to sup in their company, and I felt very

hostess showed herself benevolent to him, always friendly to me, and careful for us both.

I now hastened with my letters of introduction to Hofrath Böhme, who, once a pupil of Maskow, and now his successor, was professor of history and public law. A little, thick-set, lively man received me kindly enough, and introduced me to his wife. Both of them, as well as the other persons whom I waited on, gave me the pleasantest hopes as to my future residence; but at first I let no one know of the design I entertained, although I could scarcely wait for the favourable moment when I should declare myself free from jurisprudence, and devoted to the study of the classics. I cautiously waited till the Fleischers had returned, that my purpose might not be too prematurely betrayed to my family. But I then went, without delay, to Hofrath Böhme, to whom, before all, I thought I must confide the matter, and with much self-importance and boldness of speech disclosed my views to him. However, I found by no means a good reception of my proposition. As professor of history and public law, he had a declared hatred for everything that savoured of the *belles-lettres*. Unfortunately, he did not stand on the best footing with those who cultivated them; and Gellert in particular, in whom I had, awkwardly enough, expressed much confidence, he could not even endure. To send a faithful student to those men, therefore, while he deprived himself of one, and especially under such circumstances, seemed to him altogether out of the question. He therefore gave me a severe lecture on the spot, in which he protested that he could not permit such a step without the permission of my parents, even if he approved of it himself, which was not the case in this instance. He then passionately inveighed against philology and the study of languages, but still more against poetical exercises, which I had indeed allowed to peep out in the back-

all, the Greeks, for the sake of whose handsome forms and dignified costume I often went to the spot.

But this animating bustle was soon over; and now the city itself appeared before me, with its handsome, high, and uniform houses. It made a very good impression upon me; and it cannot be denied, that in general, but especially in the silent moments of Sundays and holidays, it has something imposing; and when in the moonlight the streets were half in shadow, half-illuminated, they often invited me to nocturnal promenades.

In the meantime, as compared with that to which I had hitherto been accustomed, this new state of affairs was by no means satisfactory. Leipzig calls up before the spectator no antique time: it is a new, recently elapsed epoch, testifying commercial activity, comfort, and wealth, which announces itself to us in these monuments. Yet quite to my taste were the houses, which to me seemed immense, and which, fronting two streets, and embracing a citizen-world within their large courtyards, built round with lofty walls, are like large castles, nay, even half-cities. In one of these strange places I quartered myself; namely, in the Bombshell Tavern (*Feuerkugel*), between the Old and the New Newmarket (*Neumarkt*). A couple of pleasant rooms looking out upon a courtyard, which, on account of the thoroughfare, was not without animation, were occupied by the bookseller Fleischer during the fair, and by me taken for the rest of the time at a moderate price. As a fellow lodger I found a theological student, who was deeply learned in his professional studies, a sound thinker, but poor, and suffering much from his eyes, which caused him great anxiety for the future. He had brought this affliction upon himself by his inordinate reading till the latest dusk of the evening, and even by moonlight, to save a little oil. Our old

The reverence and love with which Gellert was egarded by all young people was extraordinary. I ad already called on him, and had been kindly reeived by him. Not of tall stature; elegant without eing lean; soft and rather pensive eyes; a very fine orehead; a nose aquiline, but not too much so; a deliate mouth; a face of an agreeable oval,—all made is presence pleasing and desirable. It cost some rouble to reach him. His two *Famuli* appeared like riests who guard a sanctuary, the access to which s not permitted to everybody, nor at every time: and uch a precaution was very necessary; for he would ave sacrificed his whole time, had he been willing to eceive and satisfy all those who wished to become ntimate with him.

At first I attended my lectures assiduously and ithfully, but the philosophy would not enlighten me t all. In the logic it seemed strange to me that I had o tear asunder, isolate, and, as it were, destroy, hose operations of the mind which I had performed vith the greatest ease from my youth upward, and his in order to see into the right use of them. Of the ning itself, of the world, and of God, I thought I knew bout as much as the professor himself; and, in more laces than one, the affair seemed to me to come into tremendous strait. Yet all went on in tolerable rder till toward Shrovetide, when, in the neighbourood of Professor Winkler's house on the Thomas hurch, the most delicious fritters came hot out of the an just at the hour of lecture: and these delayed us o long, that our note-books became disordered; and o conclusion of them, toward spring, melted away, ogether with the snow, and was lost.

The law-lectures very soon fared not any better, for already knew just as much as the professor thought ood to communicate to us. My stubborn industry writing down the lectures at first, was paralysed by

ground. He finally concluded, that, if I wished to enter more closely into the study of the ancients, it could be done much better by the way of jurisprudence. He brought to my recollection many elegant jurists, such as Eberhard, Otto, and Heineccius, promised me mountains of gold from Roman antiquities and the history of law, and showed me, clear as the sun, that I should here be taking no roundabout way, even if afterward, on more mature deliberation, and with the consent of my parents, I should determine to follow out my own plan. He begged me, in a friendly manner, to think the matter over once more, and to open my mind to him soon; as it would be necessary to come to a determination at once, on account of the impending commencement of the lectures.

It was, however, very polite of him not to press me on the spot. His arguments, and the weight with which he advanced them, had already convinced my pliant youth; and I now first saw the difficulties and doubtfulness of a matter which I had privately pictured to myself as so feasible. Frau Hofrath Böhme invited me shortly afterward. I found her alone. She was no longer young, and had very delicate health; was gentle and tender to an infinite degree; and formed a decided contrast to her husband, whose good nature was even blustering. She spoke of the conversation her husband had lately had with me, and once more placed the subject before me, in all its bearings, in so cordial a manner, so affectionately and sensibly, that I could not help yielding: the few reservations on which I insisted were also agreed upon by the other side.

Thereupon her husband regulated my hours; for I was to hear lectures on philosophy, the history of law, the Institutes, and some other matters. I was content with this; but I carried my point so as to attend Gellert's history of literature (with Stockhausen for a text-book), and his "Practicum" besides.

ne first thing the ladies blamed me for was my ess, for I had come from home to the university ther oddly equipped.

My father, who detested nothing so much as when mething happened in vain, when any one did not now how to make use of his time, or found no oppor- nity for turning it to account, carried his economy of me and abilities so far, that nothing gave him greater easure than to kill two birds with one stone.[1] He ad, therefore, never engaged a servant who could not e useful to the house in something else. Now, as he ad always written everything with his own hand, and ad, latterly, the convenience of dictating to the young mate of the house, he found it most advantageous to ave tailors for his domestics, who were obliged to ake good use of their time, as they not only had o make their own liveries, but the clothes for my ther and the children, besides doing all the mending. ly father himself took pains to have the best materials nd the best kind of cloth, by getting fine wares of the oreign merchants at the fair, and laying them up in ore. I still remember well that he always visited e Herrn von Löwenicht, of Aix-la-Chapelle, and from y earliest youth made me acquainted with these and ther eminent merchants.

Care was also taken for the fitness of the stuff: and here was a plentiful stock of different kinds of cloth, erge, and Cötting stuff, besides the requisite lining; o that, as far as the materials were concerned, we ight well venture to be seen. But the form spoiled most everything. For, if one of our home-tailors was ything of a clever hand at sewing and making up a oat which had been cut out for him in masterly shion, he was now obliged also to cut out the dress or himself, which did not always succeed to perfection. addition to this, my father kept whatever belonged

[1] Literally, "to strike two flies with one tipper." — TRANS.

degrees; for I found it excessively tedious to pen down once more that which, partly by question, partly by answer, I had repeated with my father often enough to retain it for ever in my memory. The harm which is done when young people at school are advanced too far in many things was afterward manifested still more when time and attention were diverted from exercises in the languages, and a foundation in what are, properly speaking, preparatory studies, in order to be applied to what are called "Realities," which dissipate more than they cultivate, if they are not methodically and thoroughly taught.

I here mention, by the way, another evil by which students are much embarrassed. Professors, as well as other men in office, cannot all be of the same age: but when the younger ones teach, in fact, only that they may learn, and moreover, if they have talent, anticipate their age, they acquire their own cultivation altogether at the cost of their hearers; since these are not instructed in what they really need, but in that which the professor finds it necessary to elaborate for himself. Among the oldest professors, on the contrary, many are for a long time stationary: they deliver on the whole only fixed views, and, in the details, much that time has already condemned as useless and false. Between the two arises a sad conflict, in which young minds are dragged hither and thither, and which can scarcely be set right by the middle-aged professors, who, though possessed of sufficient learning and culture, always feel within themselves an active desire for knowledge and reflection.

Now, as in this way I learned to know much more than I could digest, whereby a constantly increasing uncomfortableness was forced upon me; so also from life I experienced many disagreeable trifles, — as, indeed, one must always pay one's footing when one changes one's place and comes into a new position.

lives by the Rhine and Main (for great rivers, like the seacoast, always have something animating about them), expresses himself much in similes and allusions, and makes use of proverbial sayings with a native common-sense aptness. In both cases he is often blunt: but, when one sees the drift of the expression, it is always appropriate; only something, to be sure, may often slip in, which proves offensive to a more delicate ear.

Every province loves its own dialect; for it is, properly speaking, the element in which the soul draws its breath. But every one knows with what obstinacy the Misnian dialect has contrived to domineer over the rest, and even, for a long time, to exclude them. We have suffered for many years under this pedantic tyranny, and only by reiterated struggles have all the provinces again established themselves in their ancient rights.

What a lively young man had to endure from this continual tutoring, may be easily inferred by any one who reflects that modes of thought, imagination, feeling, native character, must be sacrificed with the pronunciation which one at last consents to alter. And this intolerable demand was made by men and women of education, whose convictions I could not adopt, whose injustice I thought I felt, though I was unable to make it plain to myself. Allusions to the pithy Biblical texts were to be forbidden me, as well as the use of the honest-hearted expressions from the Chronicles. I had to forget that I had read the "Kaiser von Geisersberg," and eschew the use of proverbs, which nevertheless, instead of much fiddle-faddle, just hit the nail upon the head, — all this, which I had appropriated to myself with youthful ardour, I was now to do without: I felt paralysed to the core, and scarcely knew any more how I had to express myself on the commonest things. I was, moreover, told that

to his clothing in very good and neat order, and preserved more than used it for many years. Thus he had a predilection for certain old cuts and trimmings, by which our dress sometimes acquired a strange appearance.

In this same way had the wardrobe which I took with me to the university been furnished: it was very complete and handsome, and there was even a laced suit amongst the rest. Already accustomed to this kind of attire, I thought myself sufficiently well dressed; but it was not long before my female friends, first by gentle raillery, then by sensible remonstrances, convinced me that I looked as if I had dropped down out of another world. Much as I felt vexed at this, I did not see at first how I was to mend matters. But when Herr von Masuren, the favourite poetical country squire, once entered the theatre in a similar costume, and was heartily laughed at, more by reason of his external than his internal absurdity, I took courage, and ventured at once to exchange my whole wardrobe for a new-fashioned one, suited to the place, by which, however, it shrunk considerably.

When this trial was surmounted, a new one was to come up, which proved to be far more unpleasant, because it concerned a matter which one does not so easily put off and exchange.

I had been born and bred in the Upper-German dialect; and although my father always laboured to preserve a certain purity of language, and, from our youth upwards, had made us children attentive to what may be really called the defects of that idiom, and so prepared us for a better manner of speaking, I retained nevertheless many deeper-seated peculiarities, which, because they pleased me by their *naïveté*, I was fond of making conspicuous, and thus every time I used them incurred a severe reproof from my new fellow townsmen. The Upper-German, and perhaps chiefly he who

eriority over the tame shepherds on the Pleiss[1]
hariii's "Renommist" will always be a valuable
ument, from which the manner of life and thought
that time rises visibly forth; as in general his
ms must be welcome to every one who wishes to
n for himself a conception of the then prevailing
e of social life and manners, which was indeed
ole, but amiable on account of its innocence and
dlike simplicity.

All manners which result from the given relations
a common existence are indestructible; and, in my
e, many things still reminded us of Zachariii's epic
m. Only one of our fellow academicians thought
self rich and independent enough to snap his
ers at public opinion. He drank acquaintance with
the hackney-coachmen, whom he allowed to sit
de the coach as if they were gentlemen, while he
ve them on the box; thought it a great joke to
et them now and then, and contrived to satisfy
n for their smashed vehicles as well as for their
asional bruises; but otherwise he did no harm to
one, seeming only to make a mock of the public
masse. Once, on a most beautiful promenade-day,
and a comrade of his seized upon the donkeys of
miller in St. Thomas's Square: well dressed, and in
ir shoes and stockings, they rode around the city
h the greatest solemnity, stared at by all the
menaders, with whom the glacis was swarming.
en some sensible persons remonstrated with him
the subject, he assured them, quite unembarrassed,
he only wanted to see how the Lord Christ might
e looked in a like case. Yet he found no imitators
few companions.

For the student of any wealth and standing had
ry reason to show himself attentive to the mercantile
class, and to be the more solicitous about the

[1] The river near Leipzig. Trans.

one should speak as one writes, and write as one speaks; while to me, speaking and writing seemed once for all two different things, each of which might well maintain its own rights. And even in the Misnian dialect had I to hear many things which would have made no great figure on paper.

Every one who perceives in this the influence which men and women of education, the learned, and other persons who take pleasure in refined society, so decidedly exercised over a young student, would be immediately convinced that we were in Leipzig, even if it had not been mentioned. Each one of the German universities has a particular character; for, as no universal cultivation can pervade our fatherland, every place adheres to its own fashion, and carries out, even to the last, its own characteristic peculiarities: exactly the same thing holds good of the universities. In Jena and Halle roughness had been carried to the highest pitch: bodily strength, skill in fighting, the wildest self-help, was there the order of the day; and such a state of affairs can only be maintained and propagated by the most universal rod. The relations of the students to the inhabitants of those cities, various as they might be, nevertheless agreed in this, that the wild stranger had no regard for the citizen, and looked upon himself as a peculiar being, privileged to all sorts of freedom and insolence. In Leipzig, on the contrary, a student could scarcely be anything else than polite, as soon as he wished to stand on any footing at all with the rich, well-bred, and punctilious inhabitants.

All politeness, indeed, when it does not present itself as the flowering of a great and comprehensive mode of life, must appear restrained, stationary, and, from some points of view, perhaps, absurd; and so these wild huntsmen from the Saale[1] thought they had a great

[1] The river on which Halle is built. — Trans.

proper external forms, as the colony[1] exhibited a model of French manners. The professors, opulent both from their private property and from their liberal salaries, were not dependent upon their scholars; and many subjects of the state, educated at the government schools or other gymnasia, and hoping for preferment, did not venture to throw off the traditional customs. The neighbourhood of Dresden, the attention thence paid to us, and the true piety of the superintendent of the course of study, could not be without a moral, nay, a religious influence.

At first this kind of life was not repugnant to me: my letters of introduction had given me the *entrée* into good families, whose circle of relatives also received me well. But as I was soon forced to feel that the company had much to find fault with in me, and that, after dressing myself in their fashion, I must now talk according to their tongue also: and as, moreover, I could plainly see that I was, on the other hand, but little benefited by the instruction and mental improvement I had promised myself from my academical residence, —I began to be lazy, and to neglect the social duties of visiting, and other attentions; and indeed I should have sooner withdrawn from all such connections, had not fear and esteem attached me firmly to Hofrath Böhme, and confidence and affection to his wife. The husband, unfortunately, had not the happy gift of dealing with young people, of winning their confidence, and of guiding them, for the moment, as occasion might require. When I visited him I never got any good by it: his wife, on the contrary, showed a genuine interest in me. Her ill health kept her constantly at home. She often invited me to spend the evening

[1] Leipzig was so called, because a large and influential portion of its citizens were sprung from a colony of Huguenots, who settled there after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. —*American Note.*

with her, and knew how to direct and improve me in many little external particulars: for my manners were good, indeed; but I was not yet master of what is properly termed *étiquette.* Only one friend spent the evenings with her; but she was much more dictatorial and pedantic, for which reason she displeased me excessively: and, out of spite to her, I often resumed those unmannerly habits from which the other had already weaned me. Nevertheless she always had patience enough with me, taught me piquet, ombre, and similar games, the knowledge and practice of which is held indispensable in society.

But it was in the matter of taste that Madame Böhme had the greatest influence upon me, — in a negative way truly, yet one in which she agreed perfectly with the critics. The Gottsched waters[1] had inundated the German world with a true deluge, which threatened to rise up, even over the highest mountains. It takes a long time for such a flood to subside again, for the mire to dry away; and as in any epoch there are numberless aping poets, so the imitation of the flat and watery produced a chaos, of which now scarcely a notion remains. To find out that trash was trash was hence the greatest sport, yea, the triumph, of the critics of those days. Whoever had only a little common sense, was superficially acquainted with the ancients, and was somewhat more familiar with the moderns, thought himself provided with a standard scale which he could everywhere apply. Madame Böhme was an educated woman, who opposed the trivial, weak, and commonplace: she was, besides, the wife of a man who lived on bad terms with poetry in general, and would not even allow that of which she perhaps might have somewhat approved. She listened, indeed, for some time with patience, when I ventured to recite to

[1] That is to say, the influence of Gottsched on German literature, of which more is said in the next book. — TRANS.

her the verse or prose of famous poets who already stood in good repute, — for then, as always, I knew by heart everything that chanced in any degree to please me; but her complaisance was not of long duration. The first whom she outrageously abused were the poets of the Weisse school, who were just then often quoted with great applause, and had delighted me very particularly. If I looked more closely into the matter, I could not say she was wrong. I had sometimes even ventured to recite to her, though anonymously, some of my own poems; but these fared no better than the rest of the set. And thus, in a short time, the beautiful variegated meadows at the foot of the German Parnassus, where I was fond of luxuriating, were mercilessly mowed down; and I was even compelled to toss about the drying hay myself, and to ridicule that as lifeless which, a short time before, had given me such lively joy.

Without knowing it, Professor Morus came to strengthen her instructions. He was an uncommonly gentle and friendly man, with whom I became acquainted at the table of Hofrath Ludwig, and who received me very pleasantly when I begged the privilege of visiting him. Now, while making inquiries of him concerning antiquity, I did not conceal from him what delighted me among the moderns; when he spoke about such things with more calmness, but, what was still worse, with more profundity than Madame Böhme; and he thus opened my eyes, at first to my greatest chagrin, but afterward to my surprise, and at last to my edification.

Besides this, there came the Jeremiads, with which Gellert, in his course, was wont to warn us against poetry. He wished only for prose essays, and always criticised these first. Verses he treated as a sorry addition: and, what was the worst of all, even my prose found little favour in his eyes; for, after my old

fashion, I used always to lay, as the foundation, a little romance, which I loved to work out in the epistolary form. The subjects were impassioned, the style went beyond ordinary prose, and the contents probably did not display any very deep knowledge of mankind in the author; and so I stood in very little favour with our professor, although he carefully looked over my labours as well as those of the others, corrected them with red ink, and here and there added a moral remark. Many leaves of this kind, which I kept for a long time with satisfaction, have unfortunately, in the course of years, at last disappeared from among my papers.

If elderly persons wish to play the pedagogue properly, they should neither prohibit nor render disagreeable to a young man anything which gives him pleasure, of whatever kind it may be, unless, at the same time, they have something else to put in its place, or can contrive a substitute. Everybody protested against my tastes and inclinations; and, on the other hand, what they commended to me lay either so far from me that I could not perceive its excellencies, or stood so near me that I thought it not a whit better than what they inveighed against. I thus became thoroughly perplexed on the subject, and promised myself the best results from a lecture of Ernesti's on "Cicero de Oratore." I learned something, indeed, from this lecture, but was not enlightened on the subject which particularly concerned me. What I demanded was a standard of opinion, and thought I perceived that nobody possessed it; for no one agreed with another, even when they brought forward examples: and where were we to get a settled judgment, when they managed to reckon up against a man like Wieland so many faults in his amiable writings, which so completely captivated us younger folks?

Amid this manifold distraction, this dismemberment of my existence and my studies, it happened that I

took my dinners at Hofrath Ludwig's. He was a medical man, a botanist; and his company, with the exception of Morus, consisted of physicians just commencing or near the completion of their studies. Now, during these hours, I heard no other conversation than about medicine or natural history, and my imagination was drawn over into quite a new field. I heard the names of Haller, Linnæus, Buffon, mentioned with great respect; and, even if disputes often arose about mistakes into which it was said they had fallen, all agreed in the end to honour the acknowledged abundance of their merits. The subjects were entertaining and important, and enchained my attention. By degrees I became familiar with many names and a copious terminology, which I grasped more willingly as I was afraid to write down a rhyme, however spontaneously it presented itself, or to read a poem, for I was fearful that it might please me at the time, and that perhaps immediately afterward, like so much else, I should be forced to pronounce it bad.

This uncertainty of taste and judgment disquieted me more and more every day, so that at last I fell into despair. I had brought with me those of my youthful labours which I thought the best, partly because I hoped to get some credit by them, partly that I might be able to test my progress with greater certainty; but I found myself in the miserable situation in which one is placed when a complete change of mind is required,—a renunciation of all that one has hitherto loved and found good. However, after some time and many struggles, I conceived so great a contempt for my labours, begun and ended, that one day I burnt up poetry and prose, plans, sketches, and projects, all together on the kitchen hearth, and threw our good old landlady into no small fright and anxiety by the smoke which filled the whole house.

SEVENTH BOOK.

About the condition of German literature of those mes so much has been written, and so exhaustively, at every one who takes any interest in it can be mpletely informed; in regard to it critics agree now etty well; and what at present I intend to say piece-eal and disconnectedly concerning it, relates not so uch to the way in which it was constituted in itself, to its relation to me. I will therefore first speak those things by which the public is particularly cited; of those two hereditary foes of all comfortable fe, and of all cheerful, self-sufficient, living poetry, mean, satire and criticism.

In quiet times every one wants to live after his own shion: the citizen will carry on his trade or his busi ess, and enjoy the fruits of it afterward; thus will e author, too, willingly compose something, publish s labours, and, since he thinks he has done some ing good and useful, hope for praise, if not reward. this tranquillity the citizen is disturbed by the tirist, the author by the critic; and peaceful society thus put into a disagreeable agitation.

The literary epoch in which I was born was de-eloped out of the preceding one by opposition. Ger-nany, so long inundated by foreigners, interpenetrated y other nations, directed to foreign languages in arned and diplomatic transactions, could not possibly ltivate her own. Together with so many new ideas, numerable foreign words were obtruded necessarily

already known, people were induced to make use of foreign expressions and turns of speech. The German, having run wild for nearly two hundred years in an unhappy tumultuary state, went to school with the French to learn manners, and with the Romans in order to express his thoughts with propriety. But this was to be done in the mother-tongue, when the literal application of those idioms, and their half-Germanisation, made both the social and business style ridiculous. Besides this, they adopted without moderation the similes of the southern languages, and employed them most extravagantly. In the same way they transferred the stately deportment of the prince-like citizens of Rome to the learned German small-town officers, and were at home nowhere, least of all with themselves.

But as in this epoch works of genius had already appeared, the German sense of freedom and joy also began to stir itself. This, accompanied by a genuine earnestness, insisted that men should write purely and naturally, without the intermixture of foreign words, and as common intelligible sense dictated. By these praiseworthy endeavours, however, the doors and gates were thrown open to an extended national insipidity, nay, — the dike was dug through by which the great deluge was shortly to rush in. Meanwhile, a stiff pedantry long stood its ground in all the four faculties, until at last, much later, it fled for refuge from one of them to another.

Men of parts, children of nature looking freely about them, had therefore two objects on which they could exercise themselves, against which they could labour, and, as the matter was of no great importance, give a vent to their petulance: these were, — a language disfigured by foreign words, forms, and turns of speech on the one hand, and the worthlessness of

such writings as had been careful to keep themselves free from those faults on the other; though it occurred to nobody, that, while they were battling against one evil, the other was called on for assistance.

Liskow, a daring young man, first ventured to attack by name a shallow, silly writer, whose awkward demeanour soon gave him an opportunity to proceed still more severely. He then went farther, and constantly aimed his scorn at particular persons and objects, whom he despised and sought to render despicable,—nay, even persecuted them with passionate hatred. But his career was short; for he soon died, and was gradually forgotten as a restless, irregular youth. The talent and character shown in what he did, although he had accomplished little, may have seemed valuable to his countrymen; for the Germans have always shown a peculiar pious kindliness to talents of good promise, when prematurely cut off. Suffice it to say, that Liskow was very soon praised and recommended to us as an excellent satirist, who could have attained a rank even above the universally beloved Rabener. Here, indeed, we saw ourselves no better off than before; for we could discover nothing in his writings except that he had found the silly, silly, which seemed to us quite a matter of course.

Rabener, well educated, grown up under good scholastic instruction, of a cheerful, and by no means passionate or malicious, disposition, took up general satire. His censure of the so-called vices and follies springs from the clear views of a quiet common sense, and from a fixed moral conception of what the world ought to be. His denunciation of faults and failings is harmless and cheerful; and, in order to excuse even the slight boldness of his writings, it is supposed that the improving of fools by ridicule is no fruitless undertaking.

Rabener's personal character will not easily appear

again. As an able, punctual man of business, he does his duty, and thus gains the good opinion of his fellow townsmen and the confidence of his superiors; along with which, he gives himself up to the enjoyment of a pleasant contempt for all that immediately surrounds him. Pedantic *literati*, vain youngsters, every sort of narrowness and conceit, he banters rather than satirises; and even his banter expresses no contempt. Just in the same way does he jest about his own condition, his misfortune, his life, and his death.

There is little of the æsthetic in the manner in which this writer treats his subjects. In external forms he is indeed varied enough, but throughout he makes too much use of direct irony; namely, in praising the blameworthy and blaming the praiseworthy, whereas this figure of speech should be used but extremely seldom; for, in the long run, it becomes annoying to clear-sighted men, perplexes the weak, while indeed it pleases the great middle class, who, without any special expense of mind, can fancy themselves more knowing than others. But whatever he brings before us, and however he does it, alike bears witness to his rectitude, cheerfulness, and equanimity; so that we always feel prepossessed in his favour. The unbounded applause of his own times was a consequence of such moral excellencies.

That people looked for originals to his general descriptions and found them, was natural; that individuals complained of him, followed from the above; his lengthy apologies that his satire is not personal, prove the spite it provoked. Some of his letters crown him at once as a man and an author. The confidential epistle in which he describes the siege of Dresden, and how he loses his house, his effects, his writings, and his wigs, without having his equanimity in the least shaken or his cheerfulness clouded, is highly valuable; although his contemporaries and

fellow citizens could not forgive him his happy turn of mind. The letter where he speaks of the decay of his strength and of his approaching death is in the highest degree worthy of respect; and Rabener deserves to be honoured as a saint by all cheerful, intelligent men, who cheerfully resign themselves to earthly events.

I tear myself away from him reluctantly, yet I would make this remark: his satire refers throughout to the middle class; he lets us see here and there that he is also well acquainted with the higher ranks, but does not hold it advisable to come in contact with them. It may be said, that he has had no successor, that no one has been found who could consider himself equal or even similar to him.

Now for criticism! and first of all for the theoretic attempts. It is not going too far when we say that the ideal had, at that time, escaped out of the world into religion; it scarcely even made its appearance in moral philosophy; of a highest principle of art no one had a notion. They put Gottsched's "Critical Art of Poetry" into our hands; it was useful and instructive enough, for it gave us a historical information of all the kinds of poetry, as well as of rhythm and its different movements: the poetic genius was presupposed! But, besides that, the poet was to have acquirements and even learning: he should possess taste, and everything else of that kind. They directed us at last to Horace's "Art of Poetry:" we gazed at single golden maxims of this invaluable work, but did not know in the least what to do with it as a whole, or how we should use it.

The Swiss stepped forth as Gottsched's antagonists: they must take it into their heads to do something different, to accomplish something better; accordingly we heard that they were, in fact, superior. Breitinger's "Critical Art of Poetry" was taken in hand.

Here we reached a wider field, but, properly speaking, only a greater labyrinth, which was so much the more tiresome, as an able man, in whom we had confidence, was driving us about in it. Let a brief review justify these words.

For poetry in itself they had been able to find no fundamental axiom: it was too spiritual and too volatile. Painting, an art which one could hold fast with one's eyes and follow step by step with the external senses, seemed more favourable for such an end: the English and French had already theorised about plastic art; and, by a comparison drawn from this, it was thought that poetry might be grounded. The former presented images to the eye, the latter to the imagination: poetical images, therefore, were the first thing which was taken into consideration. People began with comparisons, descriptions followed, and only that was expressed which had always been apparent to the external senses.

Images, then! But where should these images be got except from nature? The painter professedly imitated nature: why not the poet also? But nature, as she lies before us, cannot be imitated: she contains so much that is insignificant and worthless, that one must make a selection; but what determines the choice? one must select that which is important: but what is important?

To answer this question, the Swiss may have taken a long time to consider; for they came to a notion, which is indeed singular, but clever, and even comical, inasmuch as they say, the new is always the most important: and after they have considered this for awhile, they discover that the marvellous is always newer than everything else.

They had now pretty well collected their poetical requisitions; but they had still to consider that the marvellous might also be empty, and without relation

to man. But this relation, demanded as necessary, must be a moral one, from which the improvement of mankind should manifestly follow; and thus a poem had reached its utmost aim when, with everything else accomplished, it was useful besides. They now wished to test the different kinds of poetry according to all these requisites: those which imitated nature, besides being marvellous, and at the same time of a moral aim and use, were to rank as the first and highest. And, after much deliberation, this great preëminence was at last ascribed, with the highest degree of conviction, to Æsop's fables!

Strange as such a deduction may now appear, it had the most decided influence on the best minds. That Gellert and subsequently Lichtwer devoted themselves to this department, that even Lessing attempted to labour in it, that so many others turned their talents toward it, speaks for the confidence which this species of poetry had gained. Theory and practice always act upon each other: one can see from their works what is the men's opinion, and, from their opinions, predict what they will do.

Yet we must not dismiss our Swiss theory without doing it justice. Bodmer, with all the pains he took, remained theoretically and practically a child all his life. Breitinger was an able, learned, sagacious man, whom, when he looked rightly about him, the essentials of a poem did not all escape, — nay, it can be shown that he may have dimly felt the deficiencies of his system. Remarkable, for instance, is his query, "Whether a certain descriptive poem by König, on the 'Review-camp of Augustus the Second,' is properly a poem?" and the answer to it displays good sense. But it may serve for his complete justification that he, starting from a false point, on a circle almost run out already, still struck upon the main principle, and at the end of his book finds himself compelled to recom-

mend as additions, so to speak, the representation of manners, character, passions, — in short, the whole inner man; to which, indeed, poetry proëminently belongs.

It may well be imagined into what perplexity young minds felt themselves thrown by such dislocated maxims, half-understood laws, and shivered-up dogmas. We adhered to examples, and there, too, were no better off; foreigners as well as the ancients stood too far from us; and from the best native poets always peeped out a decided individuality, to the good points of which we could not lay claim, and into the faults of which we could not but be afraid of falling. For him who felt anything productive in himself it was a desperate condition.

When one considers closely what was wanting in the German poetry, it was a material, and that, too, a national one: there was never a lack of talent. Here we make mention only of Günther, who may be called a poet in the full sense of the word. A decided talent, endowed with sensuousness, imagination, memory, the gifts of conception and representation, productive in the highest degree, ready at rhythm, ingenious, witty, and of varied information besides, — he possessed, in short, all the requisites for creating, by means of poetry, a second life within life, even within common real life. We admire the great facility with which, in his occasional poems, he elevates all circumstances by the feelings, and embellishes them with suitable sentiments, images, and historical and fabulous traditions. Their roughness and wildness belong to his time, his mode of life, and especially to his character, or, if one would have it so, his want of fixed character. He did not know how to curb himself; and so his life, like his poetry, melted away from him.

By his vacillating conduct, Günther had trifled away the good fortune of being appointed at the court of

Augustus the Second, where, in addition to every other species of ostentation, they were also looking about for a court-poet, who could give elevation and grace to their festivities, and immortalise a transitory pomp. Von König was more mannerly and more fortunate: he filled this post with dignity and applause.

In all sovereign states the material for poetry comes downwards from above; and "The Review-camp at Mühlberg" ("Das Lustlager bei Mühlberg") was, perhaps, the first worthy object, provincial, if not national, which presented itself to a poet. Two kings saluting one another in the presence of a great host, their whole courts and military state around them, well-appointed troops, a mock-fight, fêtes of all kinds, — this is business enough for the outward sense, and overflowing material for delineating and descriptive poetry.

This subject had, indeed, the internal defect, that it was only pomp and show, from which no real action could result. None except the very first distinguished themselves; and, even if they had done so, the poet could not render any one conspicuous lest he should offend the others. He had to consult the "Court and State Calender;" and the delineation of the persons therefore went off pretty dryly, — nay, even his contemporaries very strongly reproached him with having described the horses better than the men. But should not this redound to his credit, that he showed his art just where an object for it presented itself? The main difficulty, too, seems soon to have manifested itself to him, — since the poem never advanced beyond the first canto.

Amidst such studies and reflections, an unexpected event surprised me, and frustrated my laudable design of becoming acquainted with our new literature from the beginning. My countryman, John George Schlosser, after spending his academical years with in-

Main, in the customary profession of an advocate; but his mind, aspiring and seeking after the universal, could not reconcile itself to this situation for many reasons. He accepted, without hesitation, an office as private secretary to the Duke Ludwig of Würtemberg, who resided in Treptow; for the prince was named among those great men who, in a noble and independent manner, purposed to enlighten themselves, their families, and the world, and to unite for higher aims. It was this Prince Ludwig who, to ask advice about the education of his children, had written to Rousseau, whose well-known answer began with the suspicious-looking phrase, "*Si j'avais le malheur d'être né prince.*"

Not only in the affairs of the prince, but also in the education of his children, Schlosser was now willingly to assist in word and deed, if not to superintend them. This noble young man, who harboured the best intentions and strove to attain a perfect purity of morals, would have easily kept men from him by a certain dry austerity, if his fine and rare literary cultivation, his knowledge of languages, and his facility at expressing himself by writing, both in verse and prose, had not attracted every one, and made living with him more agreeable. It had been announced to me that he would pass through Leipzig, and I expected him with longing. He came and put up at a little inn or wine-house that stood in the *Brühl* (Marsh), and the host of which was named Schönkopf. This man had a Frankfort woman for his wife; and although he entertained few persons during the rest of the year, and could lodge no guests in his little house, yet at fair-time he was visited by many Frankforters, who used to eat, and, in case of need, even take quarters, there also. Thither I hastened to find Schlosser, when he had sent to inform me of his arrival. I scarcely remembered having seen him before, and found a young, well-formed

man, with a round, compressed face, without the features losing their sharpness on that account. The form of his rounded forehead, between black eyebrows and locks, indicated earnestness, sternness, and perhaps obstinacy. He was, in a certain measure, the opposite of myself; and this very thing doubtless laid the foundation of our lasting friendship. I had the greatest respect for his talents, the more so as I very well saw, that, in the certainty with which he acted and produced, he was completely my superior. The respect and the confidence which I showed him confirmed his affection, and increased the indulgence he was compelled to have for my lively, impetuous, and ever-excitable disposition, in such contrast with his own. He studied the English writers diligently: Pope, if not his model, was his aim; and, in opposition to that author's "Essay on Man," he had written a poem in like form and measure, which was to give the Christian religion the triumph over the deism of the other work. From the great store of papers which he carried with him, he showed me poetical and prose compositions in all languages, which, as they challenged me to imitation, once more gave me infinite disquietude. Yet I contrived to get over it immediately by activity. I wrote German, French, English, and Italian poems, addressed to him, the subject-matter of which I took from our conversations, which were always important and instructive.

Schlosser did not wish to leave Leipzig without having seen face to face the men who had a name. I willingly took him to those I knew: with those whom I had not yet visited, I in this way became honourably acquainted; since he was received with distinction as a well-informed man of education, of already established character, and well knew how to pay for the outlay of conversation. I cannot pass over our visit we paid to Gottsched, as it exemplifies the character and manners of that man. He lived

where the elder Breitkopf, on account of the great advantage which Gottsched's writings, translations, and other aids had brought to the trade, had promised him a lodging for life.

We were announced. The servant led us into a large chamber, saying his master would come immediately. Now, whether we misunderstood a gesture which he made, I cannot say: it is enough, we thought he directed us into an adjoining room. We entered, to witness a singular scene: for, on the instant, Gottsched, that tall, broad, gigantic man, came in at the opposite door in a morning-gown of green damask lined with red taffeta; but his monstrous head was bald and uncovered. This, however, was to be immediately provided for: the servant rushed in at a side door with a great full-bottomed wig in his hand (the curls came down to the elbows), and handed the head-ornament to his master with gestures of terror. Gottsched, without manifesting the least vexation, raised the wig from the servant's arm with his left hand, and, while he very dexterously swung it up on his head, gave the poor fellow such a box on the ear with his right paw, that the latter, as often happens in a comedy, went spinning out at the door; whereupon the respectable old grandfather invited us quite gravely to be seated, and kept up a pretty long discourse with good grace.

As long as Schlosser remained in Leipzig, I dined daily with him, and became acquainted with a very pleasant set of boarders. Some Livonians, and the son of Hermann (chief court-preacher in Dresden), afterward burgomaster in Leipzig, and their tutor, Hofrath Pfeil, author of the "Count von P.," a continuation of Gellert's "Swedish Countess;" Zachariä, a brother of the poet; and Krebel, editor of geographical and genealogical manuals, — all these were polite,

heerful, and friendly men. Zachariä was the most
uiet; Pfeil, an elegant man, who had something
lmost diplomatic about him, yet without affectation,
nd with great good humour; Krebel, a genuine Fal-
taff, tall, corpulent, fair, with prominent, merry eyes,
s bright as the sky, always happy and in good spirits.
These persons all treated me in the most handsome
nanner, partly on Schlosser's account—partly, too,
n account of my own frank good humour and obliging
isposition; and it needed no great persuasion to make
ne partake of their table in future. In fact, I re-
ained with them after Schlosser's departure, deserted
udwig's table, and found myself so much the better
ff in this society, which was limited to a certain
umber, as I was very well pleased with the daughter
f the family, a very neat, pretty girl, and had oppor-
unities to exchange friendly glances with her, a
omfort which I had neither sought nor found by
ccident since the mischance with Gretchen. I spent
ne dinner-hours with my friends cheerfully and profit-
bly. Krebel, indeed, loved me, and continued to
ease me and stimulate me in moderation: Pfeil, on
ne contrary, showed his earnest affection for me by
rying to guide and settle my judgment upon many
oints.

During this intercourse, I perceived through conver-
ation, through examples, and through my own reflec-
ons, that the first step in delivering ourselves from
ne wishy-washy, long-winded, empty epoch, could be
aken only by definiteness, precision, and brevity. In
ne style which had hitherto prevailed, one could not
istinguish the commonplace from what was better;
nce all were brought down to a level with each
ther. Authors had already tried to escape from this
ide-spread disease, with more or less success. Haller
nd Rambler were inclined to compression by nature:
essing and Wieland were led to it by reflection. The

poems, terse in "Minna," laconic in "Emilia Galotti," — it was not till afterward that he returned to that serene *naïveté* which becomes him so well in "Nathan." Wieland, who had been occasionally prolix in "Agathon," "Don Sylvio," and the "Comic Tales," becomes condensed and precise to a wonderful degree, as well as exceedingly graceful in "Musarion" and "Idris." Klopstock, in the first cantos of "The Messiah," is not without diffuseness: in his "Odes" and other minor poems he appears compressed, as also in his tragedies. By his emulation of the ancients, especially Tacitus, he sees himself constantly forced into narrower limits, by which he at last becomes obscure and unpalatable. Gerstenberg, a fine but eccentric talent, also distinguishes himself: his merit is appreciated, but on the whole he gives little pleasure. Gleim, diffuse and easy by nature, is scarcely once concise in his war-songs. Ramler is properly more a critic than a poet. He begins to collect what the Germans have accomplished in lyric poetry. He now finds, that scarcely one poem fully satisfies him: he must leave out, arrange, and alter, that the things may have some shape or other. By this means he makes himself almost as many enemies as there are poets and amateurs; since every one, properly speaking, recognises himself only in his defects: and the public interests itself sooner for a faulty individuality than for that which is produced or amended according to a universal law of taste. Rhythm lay yet in the cradle, and no one knew of a method to shorten its childhood. Poetical prose came into the ascendant. Gessner and Klopstock excited many imitators: others, again, still demanded an intelligible metre, and translated this prose into rhythm. But even these gave nobody satisfaction, for they were obliged to omit and add; and the prose originals always passed for the better of the two. But

ne more, with all this, conciseness is aimed at, the
nore does a judgment become possible; since that
hich is important, being more closely compressed,
llows a certain comparison at last. It happened, also,
t the same time, that many kinds of truly poetical
orms arose; for, as they tried to represent only what
as necessary in the objects they wished to imitate,
ney were forced to do justice to every one of these;
nd in this manner, though no one did it consciously,
ne modes of representation multiplied themselves,
mong which, indeed, were some which were really
aricatures, while many an attempt proved unsuc-
essful.

Without question, Wieland possessed the finest
atural gifts of all. He had early cultivated himself
noroughly in those ideal regions where youth so
eadily lingers; but when, by what is called experi-
nce, by the events of the world, and women, these
vere rendered distasteful to him, he threw himself
n the side of the actual, and pleased himself and
thers with the contest of the two worlds, where in
ght skirmishing between jest and earnest, his talent
isplayed itself most beautifully. How many of his
rilliant productions fall into the time of my academic
ears! "Musarion" had the most effect upon me;
nd I can yet remember the place and the very spot
vhere I got sight of the first proof-sheet, which Oeser
ave me. Here it was that I believed I saw antiquity
gain living and fresh. Everything that is plastic in
Vieland's genius here showed itself in its highest per-
ection; and when that Phanias-Timon, condemned to
n unhappy insipidity, finally reconciles himself to his
nistress and to the world, one can well, with him, live
nrough the misanthropical epoch. For the rest, we
eadily conceded to these works a cheerful aversion
rom those exalted sentiments, which, by reason of
neir easy misapplication to life, are often open to the

prosecuting with ridicule what we held as true and reverend, the more readily as he thereby gave us to understand that it caused him continual trouble.

How miserably criticism then received such labours may be seen from the first volumes of "The Universal German Library." Of "The Comic Tales" there is honourable mention, but there is no trace of any insight into the character of the kind of poetry. The reviewer, like every one at that time, had formed his taste by examples. He never takes it into consideration, that, in a judgment of such parodistical works, one must first of all have before one's eyes the original noble, beautiful object, in order to see whether the parodist has really gotten from it a weak and comical side, whether he has borrowed anything from it, or, under the appearance of such an imitation, has perhaps given us an excellent invention of his own. Of all this there is not a notion, but the poems are praised and blamed by passages. The reviewer, as he himself confesses, has marked so much that pleased him, that he cannot quote it all in print. When they even meet the highly meritorious translation of Shakespeare with the exclamation, "By rights, a man like Shakespeare should not have been translated at all!" it will be understood, without further remark, how infinitely "The Universal German Library" was behindhand in matters of taste, and that young people, animated by true feeling, had to look about them for other guiding stars.

The material which, in this manner, more or less determined the form, the Germans sought everywhere. They had handled few national subjects, or none at all. Schlegel's "Hermann" only showed the way. The idyllic tendency extended itself without end. The want of distinctive character with Gessner, with all his great gracefulness and childlike heartiness, made every one think that he could do something of the

[illegible] number, out of the more [illegible] those poems which [illegible] reality, as for [illegible] the pa- [illegible] related to the [illegible] N[illegible] was a perfect [illegible] called back around [illegible] wly. [illegible] W[illegible] allowed me [illegible] at large. [illegible] H[illegible] impell[illegible] through [illegible] poems, [illegible] Lessing," [illegible] which operated as [illegible] poetry in [illegible] which properly [illegible] totally [illegible] proof of poetry, but [illegible] al- [illegible] brought together by Gott- [illegible] Art of Poetry;" and it had been [illegible] that German poets, too, had [illegible] all up all the rubrics with ex- [illegible] And thus it ever went on. Each year [illegible] was [illegible] considerable, but every year [illegible] in their out of the place in which it [illegible] We now possessed, if not Homers, [illegible] Milt[illegible], if not a Pindar, yet a Horace; [illegible] there was no lack, and thus they [illegible] themselves by comparisons from without; [illegible] the [illegible] of partial works always increased, so [illegible] there could be a comparison from within.

[illegible] matter of taste stood on a very un- [illegible] no dispute but that, [illegible] part of Germany and of Switzer-

land, what is generally called common sense began to stir briskly at that epoch. The scholastic philosophy — which always has the merit of propounding according to received axioms, in a favourite order, and under fixed rubics, everything about which man can at all inquire — had, by the frequent darkness and apparent uselessness of its subject-matter, by its unseasonable application of a method in itself respectable, and by its too great extension over so many subjects, made itself foreign to the mass, unpalatable, and at last superfluous. Many a one became convinced that nature had endowed him with as great a portion of good and straight-forward sense as, perchance, he required to form such a clear notion of objects that he could manage them and turn them to his own profit, and that of others, without laboriously troubling himself about the most universal problems, and inquiring how the most remote things which do not particularly affect us may hang together. Men made the trial, opened their eyes, looked straight before them, observant, industrious, active, and believed, that, when one judges and acts correctly in one's own circle, one may well presume to speak of other things also, which lie at a greater distance.

In accordance with such a notion, every one was now entitled, not only to philosophise, but also by degrees to consider himself a philosopher. Philosophy, therefore, was more or less sound, and practised common sense, which ventured to enter upon the universal, and to decide upon inner and outer experiences. A clear-sighted acuteness and an especial moderation, while the middle path and fairness to all opinions was held to be right, procured respect and confidence for writings and oral statements of the sort; and thus at last philosophers were found in all the faculties, — nay, in all classes and trades.

In this way the theologians could not help inclining

to what is called natural religion; and, when the discussion was how far the light of nature may suffice to advance us in the knowledge of God and the improving and ennobling of ourselves, they commonly ventured to decide in its favour without much scruple. According to the same principle of moderation, they then granted equal rights to all positive religions, by which they all became alike indifferent and uncertain. For the rest, they let everything stand; and since the Bible is so full of matter, that, more than any other book, it offers material for reflection and opportunity for meditation on human affairs, it could still, as before, be always laid as the foundation of all sermons and other religious treatises.

But over this work, as well as over the whole body of profane writers, was impending a singular fate, which, in the lapse of time, was not to be averted. Hitherto it had been received as a matter of implicit faith, that this book of books was composed in one spirit; that it was even inspired, and, as it were, dictated by the Divine Spirit. Yet for a long time already the discrepancies of the different parts of it had been now cavilled at, now apologised for, by believers and unbelievers. English, French, and Germans had attacked the Bible with more or less violence, acuteness, audacity, and wantonness; and just as often had it been taken under the protection of earnest, sound-thinking men of each nation. As for myself, I loved and valued it; for almost to it alone did I owe my moral culture: and the events, the doctrines, the symbols, the similes, had all impressed themselves deeply upon me, and had influenced me in one way or another. These unjust, scolding, and perverting attacks, therefore, disgusted me; but people had already gone so far as very willingly to admit, partly as a main ground for the defence of many passages, that God had accommodated himself to the modes of thought and

moved by the Spirit had not on that account been able to renounce their character, their individuality, and that Amos, a cowherd, did not use the language of Isaiah, who is said to have been a prince.

Out of such views and convictions, especially with a constantly increasing knowledge of languages, was very naturally developed that kind of study by which it was attempted to examine more accurately the Oriental localities, nationalities, natural products, and phenomena, and in this manner to make present to one's self that ancient time. Michaelis employed the whole strength of his talents and his knowledge on this side. Descriptions of travels became a powerful help in explaining the Holy Scriptures; and later travellers, furnished with numerous questions, were made, by the answers to them, to bear witness for the prophets and apostles.

But whilst they were on all sides busied to bring the Holy Scriptures to a natural intuition, and to render peculiar modes of thought and representation in them more universally comprehensible, that by this historico-critical aspect many an objection might be removed, many offensive things effaced, and many a shallow scoffing be made ineffective, there appeared in some men just the opposite disposition, since these chose the darkest, most mysterious, writings as the subject of their meditations, and wished, if not to elucidate them, yet to confirm them through internal evidence, by means of conjectures, calculations, and other ingenious and strange combinations, and, so far as they contained prophecies, to prove them by the results, and thus to justify a faith in what was next to be expected.

The venerable Bengel had procured a decided reception for his labours on the Revelation of St. John, from the fact that he was known as an intelligent, upright,

God-fearing, blameless men. Deep minds are compelled to live in the past as well as in the future. The ordinary movements of the world can be of no importance to them, if they do not, in the course of ages up to the present, revere prophecies which have been revealed, and in the immediate, as well as in the most remote futurity, predictions still veiled. Hence arises a connection that is wanting in history, which seems to give us only an accidental wavering backwards and forwards in a necessarily limited circle. Doctor Crusius was one of those whom the prophetic part of Scripture suited more than any other, since it brings into action the two most opposite qualities of human nature, the affections, and the acuteness of the intellect. Many young men had devoted themselves to this doctrine, and already formed a respectable body, which attracted the more attention, as Ernesti with his friends threatened, not to illuminate, but completely to disperse, the obscurity in which these delighted. Hence arose controversies, hatred, persecution, and much that was unpleasant. I attached myself to the lucid party, and sought to appropriate to myself their principles and advantages; although I ventured to forebode, that by this extremely praiseworthy, intelligent method of interpretation, the poetic contents of the writings must at last be lost along with the prophetical.

But those who devoted themselves to German literature and the *belles-lettres* were more nearly concerned with the efforts of such men, who, as Jerusalem, Zollikofer, and Spalding, tried, by means of a good and pure style in their sermons and treatises, to gain, even among persons of a certain degree of sense and taste, applause and attachment for religion, and for the moral philosophy which is so closely related to it. A pleasing manner of writing began to be necessary everywhere; and since such a manner must, above all, be comprehensible, so did writers arise, on many sides,

professions clearly, perspicuously, and impressively, and as well for the adepts as for the multitude.

After the example of Tissot, a foreigner, the physicians also now began to labour zealously for the general cultivation. Haller, Unzer, Zimmerman, had a very great influence; and whatever may be said against them in detail, especially the last, they produced a very great effect in their time. And mention should be made of this in history, but particularly in biography; for a man remains of consequence, not so far as he leaves something behind him, but so far as he acts and enjoys, and rouses others to action and enjoyment.

The jurists, accustomed from their youth upward to an abstruse style, which, in all legal papers, from the petty court of the Immediate Knight up to the Imperial Diet at Ratisbon, was still maintained in all its quaintness, could not easily elevate themselves to a certain freedom, the less so as the subjects of which they had to treat were most intimately connected with the external form, and consequently also with the style. But the younger Von Moser had already shown himself an independent and original writer; and Putter, by the clearness of his delivery, had also brought clearness into his subject, and the style in which he was to treat it. All that proceeded from his school was distinguished by this. And even the philosophers, in order to be popular, now found themselves compelled to write clearly and intelligibly. Mendelssohn and Garve appeared, and excited universal interest and admiration.

With the cultivation of the German language and style in every department, the capacity for forming a judgment also increased, and we admire the reviews then published of works upon religious and moral, as well as medical, subjects; while, on the contrary,

k that the judgments of poems, and of what-
may relate to the *belles-lettres*, will be found,
iful, at least very feeble. This holds good
iterary Epistles" ("Literaturbriefen"), and of
iversal German Library," as well as of "The
of the Belles-Lettres," notable instances of
uld easily be produced.

tter in how motley a manner all this might
ed, still, for every one who contemplated pro-
ything from himself, — who would not merely
words and phrases out of the mouths of his
ors, — there was nothing further left but,
late, to look about him for some subject-
hich he might determine to use. Here, too,
much led astray. People were constantly
a saying of Kleist, which we had to hear
ugh. He had sportively, ingeniously, and
ied to those who took him to task on account
quent, lonely walks, "that he was not idle at
s, — he was going to the image-hunt." This
s very suitable for a nobleman and soldier,
placed himself in contrast with the men of
who did not neglect going out, with their
their shoulders, hare-hunting and partridge-
as often as an opportunity presented itself.
find in Kleist's poems many such individual
appily seized, although not always happily
l, which, in a kindly manner, remind us
But now they also recommended us, quite
to go out on the image-hunt, which did not
ave us wholly without fruit; although Apel's
he kitchen-gardens, the Rosenthal, Golis,
z, and Konnewitz, would be the oddest ground
p political game in. And yet I was often
by that motive to contrive that my walk
solitary; and because many objects neither
nor sublime met the eye of the beholder, and

in the daily spectacle of the season of the year, allowed no tender thoughts to arise, so did I, by unwearied, persevering endeavour, become extremely attentive to the small life of nature (I would use this word after the analogy of "still life"); and, since the pretty events which one perceives within this circle represent but little in themselves, so I accustomed myself to see in them a significance, which inclined now toward the symbolical, now toward the allegorical, side, accordingly as intuition, feeling, or reflection had the preponderance. I will relate one incident in place of many.

I was, after the fashion of humanity, in love with my name, and, as young, uneducated people commonly do, wrote it down everywhere. Once I had carved it very handsomely and accurately on the smooth bark of a linden-tree of moderate age. The following autumn, when my affection for Annette was in its fullest bloom, I took the trouble to cut hers above it. Toward the end of the winter, in the meantime, like a capricious lover, I had wantonly sought many opportunities to tease her and cause her vexation: in the spring I chanced to visit the spot; and the sap, which was rising strongly in the trees, had welled out through the incisions which formed her name, and which were not yet crusted over, and moistened with innocent vegetable tears the already hardened traces of my own. Thus to see her here weeping over me, — me, who had so often called up her tears by my ill conduct, filled me with confusion. At the remembrance of my injustice and of her love, even the tears came into my eyes; I hastened to implore pardon of her, doubly and trebly: and I turned this incident into an idyl,[1] which I never could read to myself without affection, or to others without emotion.

[1] "Die Laune des Verliebten," translated as "The Lover's Caprice," see p. 241.

While I now, like a shepherd on the Pleisse, was osorbed childishly enough in such tender subjects, and iways chose only such as I could easily recall into my osom, provision from a greater and more important de had long been made for German poets.

The first true and really vital material of the higher rder came into German poetry through Frederick the reat and the deeds of the Seven Years' War. All ational poetry must be shallow or become shallow hich does not rest on that which is most universally uman, — upon the events of nations and their shepards, when both stand for one man. Kings are to be presented in war and danger, where, by that very eans, they appear as the first, because they determine nd share the fate of the very least, and thus become uch more interesting than the gods themselves, who, hen they have once determined the fates, withdraw om all participation in them. In this view of the bject, every nation, if it would be worth anything at l, must possess an epopee, to which the precise form the epic poem is not necessary.

The war-songs started by Gleim maintain so high rank among German poems, because they arose with id in the achievements which are their subject; and ecause, moreover, their felicitous form, just as if a llow combatant had produced them in the loftiest oments, makes us feel the most complete effectiveess.

Ramler sings the deeds of his king in a different and ost noble manner. All his poems are full of matter, nd occupy us with great, heart-elevating objects, and ns already maintain an indestructible value.

For the internal matter of the subject treated is the eginning and end of art. It will not, indeed, be nied that genius, that thoroughly cultivated artistical lent, can make everything out of everything by its ethod of treatment, and can subdue the most refrac-

is rather a trick of art than a work of art, which should rest upon a worthy object, that the treatment of it, by skill, pains, and industry, may present to us the dignity of the subject-matter only the more happily and splendidly.

The Prussians, and with them Protestant Germany, acquired thus for their literature a treasure which the opposite party lacked, and the want of which they have been able to supply by no subsequent endeavours. Upon the great idea which the Prussian writers might well entertain of their king, they first established themselves, and the more zealously as he, in whose name they did it all, wished once for all to know nothing about them. Already before this, through the French colony, afterward through the king's predilection for the literature of that nation and for their financial institutions, had a mass of French civilisation come into Prussia, which was highly advantageous to the Germans, since by it they were challenged to contradiction and resistance; thus the very aversion of Frederick from German was a fortunate thing for the formation of its literary character. They did everything to attract the king's attention, not indeed to be honoured, but only noticed, by him; yet they did it in German fashion, from an internal conviction; they did what they held to be right, and desired and wished that the king should recognise and prize this German uprightness. That did not and could not happen; for how can it be required of a king, who wishes to live and enjoy himself intellectually, that he shall lose his years in order to see what he thinks barbarous developed and rendered palatable too late? In matters of trade and manufacture, he might indeed force upon himself, but especially upon his people, very moderate substitutes instead of excellent foreign wares; but here everything comes to perfection more rapidly, and it

eeds not a man's lifetime to bring such things to aturity.

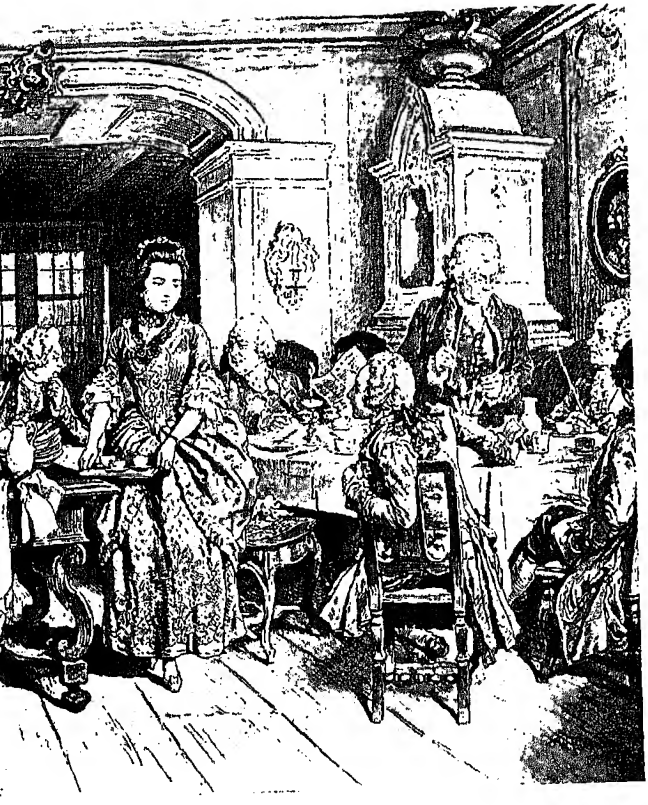
But I must here, first of all, make honourable men-ion of one work, the most genuine production of the Seven Years' War, and of perfect North German ationality: it is the first theatrical production caught rom the important events of life, one of specific, tem-porary value, and one which therefore produced an ncalculable effect, — "Minna von Barnhelm." Les-ing, who, in opposition to Klopstock and Gleim, was ond of casting off his personal dignity, because he vas confident that he could at any moment grasp and ake it up again, delighted in a dissipated life in tav-rns and the world, as he always needed a strong ounterpoise to his powerfully labouring interior; and or this reason, also, he had joined the suite of Gen-ral Tauentzien. One easily discovers how the above-nentioned piece was generated betwixt war and peace, atred and affection. It was this production which appily opened the view into a higher, more significant, vorld, from the literary and citizen world in which oetic art had hitherto moved.

The intense hatred in which the Prussians and Sax-ns stood toward each other during this war could not e removed by its termination. The Saxon now first elt, with true bitterness, the wounds which the upstart Prussian had inflicted upon him. Political peace could not immediately reëstablish a peace between their dis-positions. But this was to be brought about symbol-ally by the above mentioned drama. The grace and miability of the Saxon ladies conquer the worth, the ignity, and the stubbornness of the Prussians; and, n the principal as well as in the subordinate charac-ers, a happy union of bizarre and contradictory elements s artistically represented.

If I have put my reader in some perplexity by these ursory and desultory remarks on German literature, I

have succeeded in giving them a conception of the chaotic condition in which my poor brain found itself, when, in the conflict of two epochs so important for the literary fatherland, so much that was new crowded in upon me before I could come to terms with the old, so much that was old yet made me feel its right over me, when I believed I had already cause to venture on renouncing it altogether. I will at present try to impart, as well as possible, the way I entered on to extricate myself from this difficulty, if only step by step.

The period of prolixity into which my youth had fallen, I had laboured through with genuine industry, in company with so many worthy men. The numerous quarto volumes of manuscript which I left behind with my father might serve for sufficient witnesses of this; and what a mass of essays, rough draughts, and half-executed designs, had, more from despondency than conviction, gone up in smoke! Now, through conversation, through instruction in general, through so many conflicting opinions, but especially through my fellow-boarder Hofrath Pfeil, I learned to value more and more the importance of the subject-matter and the conciseness of the treatment; without, however, being able to make it clear to myself where the former was to be sought, or how the latter was to be attained. For, what with the great narrowness of my situation; what with the indifference of my companions, the reserve of the professors, the exclusiveness of the educated inhabitants; and what with the perfect insignificance of the natural objects, — I was compelled to seek for everything within myself. Whenever I desired a true basis in feeling or reflection for my poems, I was forced to grasp into my own bosom; whenever I required for my poetic representation an immediate intuition of an object or an event, I could not step outside the circle which was fitted to teach me, and inspire me with an interest. In this view I wrote at



irst certain little poems, in the form of songs or in a reer measure: they are founded on reflection, treat of he past, and for the most part take an epigrammatic urn.

And thus began that tendency from which I could not deviate my whole life through; namely, the tendency to turn into an image, into a poem, everything hat delighted or troubled me, or otherwise occupied me, and to come to some certain understanding with myself upon it, that I might both rectify my conceptions of external things, and set my mind at rest about hem. The faculty of doing this was necessary to no one more than to me, for my natural disposition whirled me constantly from one extreme to the other. All, herefore, that has been confessed by me, consists of fragments of a great confession; and this little book is an attempt which I have ventured on to render it complete.

My early affection for Gretchen I had now transferred to one Annette (*Aennchen*), of whom I can say nothing more than that she was young, handsome, sprightly, loving, and so agreeable that she well deserved to be set up for a time in the shrine of the heart as a little saint, that she might receive all that reverence which it often causes more pleasure to bestow han to receive. I saw her daily without hinderance; she helped to prepare the meals I enjoyed; she brought, n the evening at least, the wine I drank; and indeed our select club of noonday boarders was a warranty hat the little house, which was visited by few guests except during the fair, well merited its good reputation. Opportunity and inclination were found for various kinds of amusement. But, as she neither could nor dared go much out of the house, the pastime was somewhat limited. We sang the songs of Zachariä; played the "Duke Michael" of Krüger, in which a knotted handkerchief had to take the place of the

erably. But since such connections, the more innocent they are, afford the less variety in the long run, I was seized with that wicked distemper which seduces us to derive amusement from the torment of a beloved one, and to domineer over a girl's devotedness with wanton and tyrannical caprice. My ill humour at the failure of my poetical attempts, at the apparent impossibility of coming to a clear understanding about them, and at everything else that might pinch me here and there, I thought I might vent on her, because she truly loved me with all her heart, and did whatever she could to please me. By unfounded and absurd fits of jealousy, I destroyed our most delightful days, both for myself and her. She endured it for a time with incredible patience, which I was cruel enough to try to the uttermost. But, to my shame and despair, I was at last forced to remark that her heart was alienated from me, and that I might now have good ground for the madness in which I had indulged without necessity and without cause. There were also terrible scenes between us, in which I gained nothing; and I then first felt that I had truly loved her, and could not bear to lose her. My passion grew, and assumed all the forms of which it is capable under such circumstances: nay, at last I even took up the rôle which the girl had hitherto played. I sought everything possible in order to be agreeable to her, even to procure her pleasure by means of others; for I could not renounce the hope of winning her again. But it was too late! I had lost her really; and the frenzy with which I revenged my fault upon myself, by assaulting in various frantic ways my physical nature, in order to inflict some hurt on my moral nature, contributed very much to the bodily maladies under which I lost some of the best years of my life: indeed, I should perchance have been completely ruined by this loss, had not my poetic talent

ere shown itself particularly helpful with its healing power.

Already, at many intervals before, I had clearly enough perceived my ill conduct. I really pitied the poor child, when I saw her so thoroughly wounded by me, without necessity. I pictured to myself so often and so circumstantially her condition and my own, and, as a contrast, the contented state of another couple in our company, that at last I could not forbear treating this situation dramatically, as a painful and instructive penance. Hence arose the oldest of my extant dramatic labours, the little piece entitled, "Die Laune des Verliebten" ("The Lover's Caprice"), in the simple nature of which one may at the same time perceive the impetus of a boiling passion.

But, before this, a deep, significant, impulsive world had already interested me. Through my adventure with Gretchen and its consequences, I had early looked into the strange labyrinths by which civil society is undermined. Religion, morals, law, rank, connections, custom, all rule only the surface of city existence. The streets, bordered by splendid houses, are kept neat; and every one behaves himself there properly enough: but, indoors, it often seems only so much the more disordered; and a smooth exterior, like a thin coat of mortar, plasters over many a rotten wall that tumbles together overnight, and produces an effect the more frightful, as it comes into the midst of a condition of repose. A great many families, far and near, I had seen already, either overwhelmed in ruin or kept miserably hanging on the brink of it, by means of bankruptcies, divorces, seduced daughters, murders, house-robberies, poisonings; and, young as I was, I had often, in such cases, lent a hand for help and preservation. For as my frankness awakened confidence; as my secrecy was proved; as my activity feared no sacrifice, and loved best to exert itself in the most

tunity to mediate, to hush up, to divert the lightning-flash, with every other assistance of the kind; in the course of which, as well in my own person as through others, I could not fail to come to the knowledge of many afflicting and humiliating facts. To relieve myself I designed several plays, and wrote the arguments[1] of most of them. But since the intrigues were always obliged to be painful, and almost all these pieces threatened a tragical conclusion, I let them drop one after another. "Die Mitschuldigen" ("The Accomplices") is the only one that was finished, the cheerful and burlesque tone of which upon the gloomy family-ground appears as if accompanied by something causing anxiety; so that, on the whole, it is painful in representation, although it pleases in detached passages. The illegal deeds, harshly expressed, wound the æsthetic and moral feeling, and the piece could therefore find no favour on the German stage; although the imitations of it, which steered clear of those rocks, were received with applause.

Both the above-mentioned pieces were, however, written from a more elevated point of view, without my having been aware of it. They direct us to a considerate forbearance in casting moral imputations, and in somewhat harsh and coarse touches sportively express that most Christian maxim, *Let him who is without sin among you cast the first stone.*

Through this earnestness, which cast a gloom over my first pieces, I committed the mistake of neglecting very favourable materials which lay quite decidedly in my natural disposition. In the midst of these serious, and, for a young man, fearful, experiences, was developed in me a reckless humour, which feels

[1] "*Exposition,*" in a dramatic sense, properly means a statement of the events which take place before the action of the play commences. — TRANS.

self superior to the moment, and not only fears no anger, but rather wantonly courts it. The reason of his lay in the exuberance of spirits in which the gorous time of life so much delights, and which, if manifests itself in a frolicsome way, causes much easure, both at the moment and in remembrance. hese things are so usual, that, in the vocabulary of ur young university friends, they are called *Suites;* nd, on account of the close similarity of signification, say "play *suites*," means just the same as to "play anks."[1]

Such humourous acts of daring, brought on the eatre with wit and sense, are of the greatest effect. hey are distinguished from intrigue, inasmuch as ey are momentary, and that their aim, whenever ey are to have one, must not be remote. Beaurchais has seized their full value, and the effects of s "Figaro" spring preëminently from this. Whereas ch good-humoured roguish and half-knavish pranks e practised with personal risk for noble ends, the tuations which arise from them are æsthetically and orally considered of the greatest value for the thea-e; as, for instance, the opera of "The Water-Carrier" eats perhaps the happiest subject which we have ever et seen upon the stage.

To enliven the extreme tedium of daily life, I played f numberless tricks of the sort, partly without any m at all, partly in the service of my friends, whom I ked to please. For myself, I could not say that I had ce acted in this designedly, nor did I ever happen to nsider a feat of the kind as a subject for art. Had however, seized upon and elaborated such materials, hich were so close at hand, my earliest labours would ve been more cheerful and available. Some incidents

[1] The real meaning of the passage is, that the idiom "*Possen issen*" is used also with the university word "Suite," so that e can say "*Suiten reissen.*" — TRANS.

out design. For since the heart always lies nearer to us than the head, and gives us trouble, whereas the latter knows how to set matters to rights, the affairs of the heart had always appeared to me as the most important. I was never weary of reflecting upon the transient nature of attachments, the mutability of human character, moral sensuality, and all the heights and depths, the combination of which in our nature may be considered as the riddle of human life. Here, too, I sought to get rid of that which troubled me, in a song, an epigram, in some kind of rhyme; which, since they referred to the most private feelings and the most peculiar circumstances, could scarcely interest any one but myself. In the meantime, my external position had very much changed after the lapse of a short time. Madame Böhme, after a long and melancholy illness, had at last died: she had latterly ceased to admit me to her presence. Her husband could not be very much satisfied with me: I seemed to him not sufficiently industrious, and too frivolous. He especially took it very ill of me, when it was told him, that at the lectures on German Public Law, instead of taking proper notes, I had been drawing on the margin of my note-book the personages presented to our notice in them, such as the president of the chamber, the moderators and assessors, in strange wigs; and by this drollery had disturbed my attentive neighbours and set them laughing. After the loss of his wife he lived still more retired than before, and at last I shunned him in order to avoid his reproaches. But it was peculiarly unfortunate that Gellert would not use the power which he might have exercised over us. Indeed, he had not time to play the father-confessor, and to inquire after the character and faults of everybody: he therefore took the matter very much in the lump, and thought to curb us by means of the church

forms. For this reason he commonly, when he admitted us to his presence, used to lower his little head, and, in his weeping, winning voice, to ask us whether we went regularly to church, who was our confessor, and whether we took the holy communion? If we came off badly at this examination, we were dismissed with lamentations: we were more vexed than edified, yet could not help loving the man heartily.

On this occasion I cannot forbear recalling somewhat of my earlier youth, in order to make it obvious that the great affairs of the ecclesiastical religion must be carried on with order and coherence, if they are to prove as fruitful as is expected. The Protestant service has too little fulness and consistency to be able to hold the congregation together; hence it easily happens that members secede from it, and either form little congregations of their own, or, without ecclesiastical connection, quietly carry on their citizen-life side by side. Thus for a considerable time complaints were made that churchgoers were diminishing from year to year, and, just in the same ratio, the persons who partook of the Lord's Supper. With respect to both, but especially the latter, the cause lies close at hand; but who dares to speak it out? We will make the attempt.

In moral and religious, as well as in physical and civil, matters, man does not like to do anything on the spur of the moment; he needs a sequence from which results habit; what he is to love and to perform, he cannot represent to himself as single or isolated; and, if he is to repeat anything willingly, it must not have become strange to him. If the Protestant worship lacks fulness in general, so let it be investigated in detail, and it will be found that the Protestant has too few sacraments, — nay, indeed, he has only one in which he is himself an actor, — the Lord's Supper; for baptism he sees only when it is performed on others,

is not greatly edified by it. The sacraments are the highest part of religion, the symbols to our senses of an extraordinary divine favour and grace. In the Lord's Supper earthly lips are to receive a divine Being embodied, and partake of a heavenly under the form of an earthly nourishment. This import is the same in all kinds of Christian churches: whether the sacrament is taken with more or less submission to the mystery, with more or less accommodation as to that which is intelligible, it always remains a great, holy thing, which in reality takes the place of the possible or the impossible, the place of that which man can neither attain nor do without. But such a sacrament should not stand alone: no Christian can partake of it with the true joy for which it is given, if the symbolical or sacramental sense is not fostered within him. He must be accustomed to regard the inner religion of the heart and that of the external church as perfectly one, as the great universal sacrament, which again divides itself into so many others, and communicates to these parts its holiness, indestructibleness, and eternity.

Here a youthful pair join hands, not for a passing salutation or for the dance: the priest pronounces his blessing upon them, and the bond is indissoluble. It is not long before this wedded pair bring a likeness to the threshold of the altar: it is purified with holy water, and so incorporated into the Church that it cannot forfeit this benefit but through the most monstrous apostasy. The child in the course of life goes on progressing in earthly things of his own accord, in heavenly things he must be instructed. Does it prove on examination that this has been fully done, he is now received into the bosom of the Church as an actual citizen, as a true and voluntary professor, not without outward tokens of the weightiness of this act. Now, only, he is decidedly a Christian, now for the first time

knows his advantages and also his duties. But, in
e meantime, a great deal that is strange has happened
him as a man: through instruction and affliction he
as come to know how critical appears the state of his
ner self, and there will constantly be a question of
octrines and of transgressions; but punishment shall
longer take place. For here, in the infinite con-
sion in which he must entangle himself, amid the
nflict of natural and religious claims, an admirable
xpedient is given him, in confiding his deeds and
isdeeds, his infirmities and doubts, to a worthy man,
ppointed expressly for that purpose, who knows how
calm, to warn, to strengthen him, to chasten him
kewise by symbolical punishments, and at last, by a
mplete washing away of his guilt, to render him
ppy, and to give him back, pure and cleansed, the
blet of his manhood. Thus prepared and purely set
rest by several sacramental acts, which on closer
xamination branch forth again into minuter sacra-
ental traits, he kneels down to receive the host; and,
at the mystery of this high act may be still enhanced,
sees the chalice only in the distance: it is no com-
on eating and drinking that satisfies, it is a heav-
ly feast, which makes him thirst after heavenly
ink.

Yet let not the youth believe that this is all he has
do! let not even the man believe it. In earthly
lations we are at last accustomed to depend on our-
lves; and, even there, knowledge, understanding, and
aracter will not always suffice: in heavenly things,
the contrary, we have never finished learning.
e higher feeling within us, which often finds itself
t even truly at home, is, besides, oppressed by so
uch from without, that our own power hardly ad-
inisters all that is necessary for counsel, consolation,
d help. But, to this end, that remedy is instituted
r our whole life; and an intelligent, pious man is

continually waiting to show the right way to wanderers, and to relieve the distressed.

And what has been so well tried through the whole life, is now to show forth all its healing power with tenfold activity at the gate of Death. According to a trustful custom, inculcated from youth upwards, the dying man receives with fervour those symbolical, significant assurances; and there, where every earthly warranty fails, he is assured, by a heavenly one, of a blessed existence for all eternity. He feels perfectly convinced that neither a hostile element nor a malignant spirit can hinder him from clothing himself with a glorified body, so that, in immediate relation with the Godhead, he may partake of the boundless happiness which flows forth from him.

Then, in conclusion, that the whole may be made holy, the feet also are anointed and blessed. They are to feel, even in the event of possible recovery, a repugnance to touching this earthly, hard, impenetrable soil. A wonderful elasticity is to be imparted to them, by which they spurn from under them the clod of earth which hitherto attracted them. And so, through a brilliant cycle of equally holy acts, the beauty of which we have only briefly hinted at, the cradle and the grave, however far asunder they may chance to be, are joined in one continuous circle.

But all these spiritual wonders spring not, like other fruits, from the natural soil, where they can neither be sown nor planted nor cherished. We must supplicate for them from another region, — a thing which cannot be done by all persons nor at all times. Here we meet the highest of these symbols, derived from pious tradition. We are told that one man may be more favoured, blessed, and sanctified from above than another. But, that this may not appear as a natural gift, this great boon, bound up with a heavy duty, must be communicated to others by one authorised

person to another; and the greatest good that a man can attain, without his having to obtain it by his own wrestling or grasping, must be preserved and perpetuated on earth by spiritual inheritance. In the very ordination of the priest is comprehended all that is necessary for the effectual solemnising of those holy acts by which the multitude receive grace, without any other activity being needful on their part than that of faith and implicit confidence. And thus the priest joins the line of his predecessors and successors, in the circle of those anointed with him, representing the highest source of blessings, so much the more gloriously, as it is not he, the priest, whom we reverence, but his office; it is not his nod to which we bow the knee, but the blessing which he imparts, and which seems the more holy, and to come the more immediately from heaven, because the earthly instrument cannot at all weaken or invalidate it by its own sinful, nay, wicked, nature.

How is this truly spiritual connection shattered to pieces in Protestantism, by part of the above-mentioned symbols being declared apocryphal, and only a few canonical! and how, by their indifference to one of these, will they prepare us for the high dignity of the others?

In my time I had been confided to the religious instruction of a good old infirm clergyman, who had been confessor of the family for many years. The "Catechism," a "Paraphrase" of it, and the "Scheme of Salvation," I had at my fingers' ends. I lacked not one of the strongly proving Biblical texts, but from all this I reaped no fruit; for, as they assured me that the honest old man arranged his chief examination according to an old set form, I lost all pleasure and inclination for the business, spent the last week in all sorts of diversions, laid in my hat the loose leaves borrowed from an older friend, who had gotten them from the

clergyman, and unfeelingly and senselessly read aloud all that I should have known how to utter with feeling and conviction.

But I found my good intention and my aspirations in this important matter still more paralysed by a dry, spiritless routine, when I was now to approach the confessional. I was indeed conscious of having many failings, but no great faults; and that very consciousness diminished them, since it directed me to the moral strength which lay within me, and which, with resolution and perseverance, was at last to become master over the old Adam. We were taught that we were much better than the Catholics for the very reason that we were not obliged to confess anything in particular in the confessional, — nay, that this would not be at all proper, even if we wished to do it. I did not like this at all; for I had the strangest religious doubts, which I would readily have had cleared up on such an occasion. Now, as this was not to be done, I composed a confession for myself, which, while it well expressed my state of mind, was to confess to an intelligent man, in general terms, that which I was forbidden to tell him in detail. But when I entered the old choir of the Barefoot Friars, when I approached the strange latticed closets in which the reverend gentlemen used to be found for that purpose, when the sexton opened the door for me, when I now saw myself shut up in the narrow place face to face with my spiritual grandsire, and he bade me welcome with his weak, nasal voice, all the light of my mind and heart was extinguished at once, the well-conned confession-speech would not cross my lips. In my embarrassment I opened the book in my hand, and read from it the first short form I saw, which was so general, that anybody might have spoken it with quite a safe conscience. I received absolution, and withdrew neither warm nor cold; went the next day with my parents to the table

of the Lord, and for a few days behaved myself as was becoming after so holy an act.

In the sequel, however, there came over me that evil, which, from the fact of our religion being complicated by various dogmas, and founded on texts of Scripture which admit of several interpretations, attacks scrupulous men in such a manner that it brings on a hypochondriacal condition, and raises this to its highest point, to fixed ideas. I have known several men, who, though their manner of thinking and living was perfectly rational, could not free themselves from thinking about the sin against the Holy Ghost, and from the fear that they had committed it. A similar trouble threatened me on the subject of the communion; for the text, that one who unworthily partakes of the sacrament eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, had, very early, already made a monstrous impression upon me. Every fearful thing that I had read in the histories of the Middle Ages, of the judgments of God, of those most strange ordeals, by red-hot iron, flaming fire, swelling water, and even what the Bible tells us of the draught which agrees well with the innocent, but puffs up and bursts the guilty, — all this pictured itself to my imagination, and formed itself into the most frightful combinations; since false vows, hypocrisy, perjury, blasphemy, all seemed to weigh down the unworthy person at this most holy act, which was so much the more horrible, as no one could dare to pronounce himself worthy: and the forgiveness of sins, by which everything was to be at last done away, was found limited by so many conditions, that one could not with certainty dare appropriate it to one's self.

This gloomy scruple troubled me to such a degree, and the expedient which they would represent to me as sufficient seemed so bald and feeble, that it gave the bugbear only a more fearful aspect; and, as soon as I

Library

had reached Leipzig, I tried to free myself altogether from my connection with the Church. How oppressive, then, must have been to me the exhortations of Gellert, whom, considering the generally laconic style with which he was obliged to repel our obtrusiveness, I was unwilling to trouble with such singular questions, and the less so as in my more cheerful hours I was myself ashamed of them, and at last left completely behind me this strange anguish of conscience, together with church and altar.

Gellert, in accordance with his pious feelings, had composed for himself a course of ethics, which from time to time he publicly read, and thus in an honourable manner acquitted himself of his duty to the public. Gellert's writings had already, for a long time, been the foundation of German moral culture, and every one anxiously wished to see that work printed; but, as this was not to be done till after the good man's death, people thought themselves very fortunate to hear him deliver it himself in his lifetime. The philosophical auditorium[1] was at such times crowded, and the beautiful soul, the pure will, and the interest of the noble man in our welfare, his exhortations, warnings, and entreaties, uttered in a somewhat hollow and sorrowful tone, made indeed an impression for the moment; but this did not last long, the less so as there were many scoffers, who contrived to make us suspicious of this tender and, as they thought, enervating manner. I remember a Frenchman travelling through the town, who asked what were the maxims and opinions of the man who attracted such an immense concourse. When we had given him the necessary information, he shook his head, and said, smiling, "*Laissez le faire, il nous forme des dupes.*"

And thus also did good society, which cannot easily

[1] The lecture-room. The word is also used in university language to denote a professor's audience.

ndure anything worthy near it, know how to spoil, occasion, the moral influence which Gellert might ave had upon us. Now it was taken ill of him at he instructed the Danes of distinction and wealth, ho were particularly recommended to him, better an the other students, and had a marked solicitude r them; now he was charged with selfishness and potism for causing a *table d'hôte* to be established r these young men at his brother's house. This rother, a tall, good-looking, blunt, unceremonious, d somewhat coarse man, had, it was said, been fencing-master; and, notwithstanding the too great nity of his brother, the noble boarders were often eated harshly and roughly: hence the people thought oy must again take the part of these young folks, d pulled about the good reputation of the excellent ellert to such a degree, that, in order not to be misken about him, we became indifferent toward him, d visited him no more; yet we always saluted m in our best manner when he came riding along his tame gray horse. This horse the elector had ut him, to oblige him to take an exercise so necesry for his health,—a distinction for which he was t easily to be forgiven.

And thus, by degrees, the epoch approached when l authority was to vanish from before me, and I was become suspicious,—nay, to despair, even—of the eatest and best individuals, whom I had known or agined.

Frederick the Second still stood at the head of all e distinguished men of the century in my thoughts; d it must therefore have appeared very surprising me, that I could praise him as little before the habitants of Leipzig as formerly in my grandfather's use. They had felt the hand of war heavily, it is ue; and therefore they were not to blame for not inking the best of him who had begun and continued

it. They, therefore, were willing to let him pass as a distinguished, but by no means as a great man. "There was no art," they said, "in performing something with great means; and, if one spares neither lands nor money nor blood, one may well accomplish one's purpose at last. Frederick had shown himself great in none of his plans, and in nothing that he had, properly speaking, undertaken. So long as it depended on himself, he had only gone on making blunders, and what was extraordinary in him had only come to light when he was compelled to make these blunders good again. It was purely from this that he had obtained his great reputation; since every man wishes for himself that same talent of making good, in a clever way, the blunders which he frequently commits. If one goes through the Seven Years' War, step by step, it will be found that the king quite uselessly sacrificed his fine army, and that it was his own fault that this ruinous feud had been protracted to so great a length. A truly great man and general would have got the better of his enemies much sooner." In support of these opinions they could cite infinite details, which I did not know how to deny; and I felt the unbounded reverence which I had devoted to this remarkable prince, from my youth upwards, gradually cooling away.

As the inhabitants of Leipzig had now destroyed for me the pleasant feeling of revering a great man; so did a new friend, whom I gained at the time, very much diminish the respect which I entertained for my present fellow citizens. This friend was one of the strangest fellows in the world. He was named Behrisch, and was tutor to the young Count Lindenau. Even his exterior was singular enough. Lean and well-built, far advanced in the thirties, a very large nose, and altogether marked features; he wore from morning till night a scratch which might well have

never went out but with his sword by his side
his hat under his arm. He was one of those men
have quite a peculiar gift of killing time, or,
er, who know how to make something out of
ning, in order to pass time away. Everything he
had to be done with slowness, and with a certain
ortment which might have been called affected if
risch had not even by nature had something
cted in his manner. He resembled an old French-
, and also spoke and wrote French very well and
ly. His greatest delight was to busy himself seri-
y about drolleries, and to follow up without end
silly notion. Thus he was constantly dressed in
; and as the different parts of his attire were of
rent material, and also of different shades, he could
ct for whole days as to how he should procure
gray more for his body, and was happy when he
succeeded in this, and could put to shame us who
doubted it, or had pronounced it impossible. He
gave us long, severe lectures about our lack of
ntive power, and our want of faith in his talents.
or the rest, he had studied well, was particularly
ed in the modern languages and their literature,
wrote an excellent hand. He was very well dis-
d toward me; and I, having been always accus-
ed and inclined to the society of older persons,
attached myself to him. My intercourse served
too, for a special amusement; since he took
sure in taming my restlessness and impatience,
which, on the other hand, I gave him enough
o. In the art of poetry he had what is called
,—a certain general opinion about the good and
the mediocre and tolerable; but his judgment
rather censorious, and he destroyed even the little
in contemporary writers which I cherished within
by unfeeling remarks, which he knew how to ad-

poems of this man and that. He received my productions with indulgence, and let me have my own way, but only on the condition that I should have nothing printed. He promised me, on the other hand, that he himself would copy those pieces which he thought good, and would present me with them in a handsome volume. This undertaking now afforded an opportunity for the greatest possible waste of time. For before he could find the right paper, before he could make up his mind as to the size, before he had settled the breadth of the margin and the form of handwriting, before the crow-quills were provided and cut into pens, and Indian ink was rubbed, whole weeks passed, without the least bit having been done. With just as much ado he always set about his writing, and really, by degrees, put together a most charming manuscript. The title of the poems was in German text; the verses themselves in a perpendicular Saxon hand; and at the end of every poem was an analogous vignette, which he had either selected somewhere or other, or had invented himself, and in which he contrived to imitate very neatly the hatching of the wood-cuts and tail-pieces which are used for such purposes. To show me these things as he went on, to celebrate beforehand in a comico-pathetical manner my good fortune in seeing myself immortalised in such exquisite handwriting, and that in a style which no printing-press could attain, gave another occasion for passing the most agreeable hours. In the meantime, his intercourse was always secretly instructive, by reason of his liberal acquirements, and, as he knew how to subdue my restless, impetuous disposition, was also quite wholesome for me in a moral sense. He had, too, quite a peculiar abhorrence of roughness; and his jests were always quaint without ever falling into the coarse or the trivial. He indulged himself in a distorted aversion

rom his countrymen, and described with ludicrous
ouches even what they were able to undertake. He
vas particularly inexhaustible in a comical representa-
ion of individual persons, as he found something to
nd fault with in the exterior of every one. Thus,
vhen we lay together at the window, he could occupy
imself for hours criticising the passers-by, and, when
e had censured them long enough, in showing exactly
nd circumstantially how they ought to have dressed
hemselves, ought to have walked, and ought to have
ehaved, to look like orderly people. Such attempts,
or the most part, ended in something improper and
bsurd; so that we did not so much laugh at how the
nan looked, but at how, perchance, he might have
ooked had he been mad enough to caricature himself.
n all such matters, Behrisch went quite unmercifully
o work, without being in the slightest degree mali-
ious. On the other hand, we knew how to tease him,
n our side, by assuring him that, to judge from his
xterior, he must be taken, if not for a French dance-
ng-master, at least for the academical teacher of the
anguage. This reproval was usually the signal for
issertations an hour long, in which he used to set
orth the difference, wide as the heavens, which there
vas between him and an old Frenchman. At the
ame time he commonly imputed to us all sorts of
wkward attempts, that we might possibly have made
or the alteration and modification of his wardrobe.

My poetical compositions, which I only carried on
no more zealously as the transcript went on becoming
nore beautiful and more careful, now inclined alto-
ether to the natural and the true; and if the subjects
ould not always be important, I nevertheless always
ndeavoured to express them clearly and pointedly,
no more so as my friend often gave me to understand
hat a great thing it was to write down a verse on
Dutch paper, with the crow-quill and Indian ink;

ought not to be squandered on anything empty and superfluous. He would, at the same time, open a finished parcel, and circumstantially to explain what ought not to stand in this or that place, or congratulate us that it actually did not stand there. He then spoke with great contempt of the art of printing, mimicked the compositor, ridiculed his gestures and his hurried picking out of letters here and there, and derived from this manœuvre all the calamities of literature. On the other hand, he extolled the grace and noble posture of a writer, and immediately sat down himself to exhibit it to us; while he rated us at the same time for not demeaning ourselves at the writing-table precisely after his example and model. He now reverted to the contrast with the compositor, turned a begun letter upside down, and showed how unseemly it would be to write anything from the bottom to the top, or from the right to the left, with other things of like kind with which whole volumes might have been filled.

With such harmless fooleries we squandered our precious time; while it could have occurred to none of us, that anything would chance to proceed out of our circle which would awaken a general sensation and bring us into not the best repute.

Gellert may have taken little pleasure in his "Practicum;" and if, perhaps, he took pleasure in giving some directions as to prose and poetical style, he did it most privately only to a few, among whom we could not number ourselves. Professor Clodius thought to fill the gap which thus arose in the public instruction. He had gained some renown in literature, criticism, and poetry, and, as a young, lively, obliging man, found many friends, both in the university and in the city. Gellert himself referred us to the lectures now commenced by him; and, as far as the principal matter

was concerned, we remarked little difference. He, too, only criticised details, corrected likewise with red ink; and one found one's self in company with mere blunders, without a prospect as to where the right was to be sought. I had brought to him some of my little labours, which he did not treat harshly. But just at this time they wrote to me from home, that I must without fail furnish a poem for my uncle's wedding. I felt far removed from that light and frivolous period in which a similar thing would have given me pleasure; and, since I could get nothing out of the actual circumstance itself, I determined to trick out my work in the best manner with extraneous ornament. I therefore convened all Olympus to consult about the marriage of a Frankfort lawyer, and seriously enough, to be sure, as well became the festival of such an honourable man. Venus and Themis had quarrelled for his sake; but a roguish prank, which Amor played the latter, gained the suit for the former: and the gods decided in favour of the marriage.

My work by no means displeased me. I received from home a handsome letter in its praise, took the trouble to have another fair copy, and hoped to extort some applause from my professor also. But here I had missed my aim. He took the matter severely; and as he did not notice the tone of parody, which nevertheless lay in the notion, he declared the great expenditure of divine means for such an insignificant human end in the highest degree reprehensible; inveighed against the use and abuse of such mythological figures, as a false habit originating in pedantic times; found the expression now too high, now too low; and, in divers particulars, had indeed not spared the red ink, though he asserted that he had yet done too little.

Such pieces were read out and criticised among ously, it is true; but we used to watch each other, and it remained no secret that this unfortunate assem-

bly of the gods was my worship. When I took his point of view, seemed to be perfectly just, and those divinities more nearly inspected were in fact only hollow shadow-forms, I cursed all Olympus, flung the whole mythic Pantheon away; and from that time Amor and Luna have been the only divinities which at all appear in my little poems.

Among the persons whom Behrisch had chosen as the butts of his wit, Clodius stood just at the head; nor was it hard to find a comical side in him. Being of small stature, rather stout and thick-set, he was violent in his motions, somewhat impetuous in his utterances, and restless in his demeanour. In all this he differed from his fellow citizens, who, nevertheless, willingly put up with him on account of his good qualities, and the fine promise which he gave.

He was usually commissioned with the poems which had become necessary on festive occasions. In the so-called "Ode," he followed the manner employed by Ramler, whom, however, it alone suited. But Clodius, as an imitator, had especially marked the foreign words by means of which the poems of Ramler come forth with a majestic pomp, which because it is conformable to the greatness of his subject and the rest of his poetic treatment, produces a very good effect on the ear, feelings, and imagination. In Clodius, on the contrary, these expressions had a heterogeneous air; since his poetry was in other respects not calculated to elevate the mind in any manner.

Now, we had often been obliged to see such poems printed and highly lauded in our presence; and we found it highly offensive, that he who had sequestered the heathen gods from us, now wished to hammer together another ladder to Parnassus out of Greek and Roman word-rungs. These oft-recurring expressions stamped themselves firmly on our memory; and in a merry hour, when we were eating some most excellent

cakes in the Kitchen-gardens (*Konigarten*), it all at once struck me to put together these words of might and power, in a poem on the cake-baker Hendel. No sooner thought than done! And let it stand here too, as it was written on the wall of the house with a lead-pencil.

"O Hendel, dessen Ruhm vom *Süd* zum *Norden* reicht,
Vernimm den *Päan* der zu deinen Ohren steigt.
Du bäckst was *Gallien* und *Britten* emsig suchen,
Mit *schöpfrischen Genie, originelle* Kuchen.
Des Kaffee's *Ocean*, der sich vor dir ergiesst,
Ist süsser als der Saft der vom *Hymettus* fliesst.
Dein Haus ein *Monument*, wie wir den Künsten lohnen
Umhangen mit *Trophän*, erzählt den *Nationen:*
Auch ohne *Diadem* fand Hendel hier sein Glück
Und raubte dem *Cothurn* gar manch Achtgroschenstück.
Glänzt deine *Urn* dereinst in majestäts'chen *Pompe*,
Dann weint der *Patriot* an deinem *Katacombe*.
Doch leb! dein *Torus* sey von edler Brut ein *Nest*,
Steh' hoch wie der *Olymp*, wie der *Parnassus* fest!
Kein *Phalanx* Griechenland mit römischen *Ballisten*
Vermög *Germanien* und Hendel zu verwüsten.
Dein *Wohl* is unser *Stolz*, dein *Leiden* unser *Schmerz*,
Und Hendel's *Tempel ist der Musensöhne Herz.*"[1]

[1] The humour of the above consists, not in the thoughts, but in the particular words employed. These have no remarkable effect in English, as to us the words of Latin origin are often as familiar as those which have Teutonic roots; and these form the chief peculiarity of the style. We have therefore given the poem in the original language, with the peculiar words (as indicated by Goethe) in italics, and subjoined a literal translation. It will be observed that we have said that the peculiarity consists *chiefly*, not *solely*, in the use of the foreign words; for there are two or three instances of unquestionably German words, which are italicised on account of their high-sounding pomp.

"O Hendel, whose fame extends from *south* to *north*, hear the *pæan* which ascends to thine ears! Thou bakest that which *Gauls* and *Britons* industriously seek, (thou bakest) with *creative genius original* cakes. The *ocean* of coffee which pours itself out before thee is sweeter than the juice which flows from *Hymettus*. Thy house, a *monument*, how we reward the arts, hung round with *trophies*, tells the *nations:* 'Even without a *diadem*, Hendel formed his fortune here, and robbed the *Cothurnus* of many an eight-groschen-piece.' When thy *urn* shines hereafter in majestic

others which disfigured the walls of that room, without being noticed; and we, who had sufficiently amused ourselves with it, forgot it altogether amongst other things. A long time afterward, Clodius came out with his "Medon," whose wisdom, magnanimity, and virtue we found infinitely ridiculous, much as the first representation of the piece was applauded. That evening, when we met together in the wine-house, I made a prologue in doggerel verse, in which Harlequin steps out with two great sacks, places them on each side of the *proscenium*, and, after various preliminary jokes, tells the spectators in confidence, that in the two sacks moral æsthetic dust is to be found, which the actors will very frequently throw into their eyes. One, to wit, was filled with good deeds, that cost nothing; and the other with splendidly expressed opinions, that had no meaning behind them. He reluctantly withdrew, and sometimes came back, earnestly exhorted the spectators to attend to his warning and shut their eyes, reminded them that he had always been their friend, and meant well with them, with many more things of the kind. This prologue was acted in the room, on the spot, by friend Horn: but the jest remained quite among ourselves, not even a copy had been taken; and the paper was soon lost. However, Horn, who had performed the Harlequin very prettily, took it into his head to enlarge my poem to Hendel by several verses, and then to make it refer to "Medon." He read it to us: but we could not take any pleasure in it, for we did not find the additions even ingenious: while the first poem, being written for

pomp, then will the *patriot* weep at thy *catacomb*. But live! let thy bed (*torus*) be the *nest* of a noble brood, stand high as *Olympus*, and firm as *Parnassus*. May no *phalanx* of Greece with Roman *ballistæ* be able to destroy *Germania* and Hendel. Thy *weal* is our *pride*, thy *woe* our *pain*, and Hendel's *temple* is the *heart* of the *sons of the Muses*." —TRANS.

quite a different purpose, seemed to us dangerous. A friend, displeased with our indifference, or rather censure, may have shown it to others, who found it new and amusing. Copies were now made of it, to which the reputation of Clodius's "Medon" gave at once a rapid publicity. Universal disapproval was the consequence, and the originators (it was soon found out that the poem had proceeded from our clique) were severely censured; for nothing of the sort had been seen since Cronegk's and Rost's attacks upon Gottsched. We had besides already secluded ourselves, and now found ourselves quite in the case of the owl with respect to the other birds. In Dresden, too, they did not like the affair; and it had for us serious, if not unpleasant, consequences. For some time, already, Count Lindenau had not been quite satisfied with his son's tutor. For although the young man was by no means neglected, and Behrisch kept himself either in the chamber of the young count, or at least close to it, when the instructors gave their daily lessons, regularly frequented the lectures with him, never went out in the daytime without him, and accompanied him in all his walks, yet the rest of us were always to be found in Apel's house, and joined them whenever they went on a pleasure ramble: this already excited some attention. Behrisch, too, accustomed himself to our society, and at last, toward nine o'clock in the evenings, generally transferred his pupil into the hands of the *valet de chambre*, and went in quest of us to the wine-house, whither, however, he never used to come but in shoes and stockings, with his sword by his side, and commonly his hat under his arm. The jokes and fooleries, which he generally started, went on *ad infinitum*. Thus, for instance, one of our friends had a habit of going away precisely at ten, because he had a connection with a pretty girl, with whom he could converse only at that hour. We did not like to lose him; and

Behrisch secretly determined that he would not let him off this time. At the stroke of ten, the other arose and took leave. Behrisch called after him, and begged him to wait a moment, as he was just going with him. He now began, in the most amusing manner, first to look after his sword, which stood just before his eyes, and in buckling it on behaved awkwardly, so that he could never accomplish it. He did this, too, so naturally, that no one took offence at it. But when, to vary the theme, he at last went farther, so that the sword came now on the right side, now between his legs, an universal laughter arose, in which the man in a hurry, who was likewise a merry fellow, chimed in, and let Behrisch have his own way till the happy hour was past, when, for the first time, there followed general pleasure and agreeable conversation till deep into the night.

Unfortunately Behrisch, and we through him, had a certain other propensity for some girls who were better than their reputation, — by which our own reputation could not be improved. We had often been seen in their garden; and we directed our walks thither, even when the young count was with us. All this may have been treasured up, and at last communicated to his father: enough, he sought, in a gentlemanly manner, to get rid of the tutor, to whom the event proved fortunate. His good exterior, his knowledge and talents, his integrity, which no one could call in question, had won him the affection and esteem of distinguished persons, on whose recommendation he was appointed tutor to the hereditary Prince of Dessau, and at the court of a prince, excellent in every respect, found a solid happiness.

The loss of a friend like Behrisch was of the greatest consequence to me. He had spoiled while he cultivated me; and his presence was necessary, if the pains he

ad thought good to spend upon me were in any degree
o bring forth fruit for society. He knew how to engage
ne in all kinds of pretty and agreeable things, in what-
ver was just appropriate, and to bring out my social
alents. But as I had gained no self-dependence in such
hings, so when I was alone again I immediately re-
apsed into my confused and crabbed disposition, which
lways increased, the more discontented I was with
hose about me, since I fancied that they were not con-
ented with me. With the most arbitrary caprice, I
ook offence at what I might have considered an ad-
antage; thus alienated many with whom I had hitherto
een on a tolerable footing; and on account of the
any disagreeable consequences which I had drawn on
ysself and others, whether by doing or leaving undone,
y doing too much or too little, was obliged to hear the
emark from my well-wishers, that I lacked experience.
he same thing was told me by every person of sound
ense who saw my productions, especially when these
eferred to the external world. I observed this as well
s I could, but found in it little that was edifying, and
as still forced to add enough of my own to make it
ally tolerable. I had often pressed my friend Behrisch,
o, that he would make plain to me what was meant
y experience? But, because he was full of nonsense,
e put me off with fair words from one day to another,
nd at last, after great preparations, disclosed to me,
at true experience was properly when one experiences
ow an experienced man must experience in experience-
g his experience. Now, when we scolded him out-
geously, and called him to account for this, he assured
s that a great mystery lay hidden behind these words,
hich we could not comprehend until we had experi-
nced . . . and so on without end, — for it cost him
othing to talk on in that way by the quarter of an
our, — since the experience would always become
ore experienced and at last come to true experience.

protested that he had learned this way of making himself intelligible and impressive from the latest and greatest authors, who had made us observe how one can rest a restful rest, and how silence, in being silent, can constantly become more silent.

By chance an officer, who came among us on furlough, was praised in good company as a remarkable, sound-minded, and experienced man, who had fought through the Seven Years' War, and had gained universal confidence. It was not difficult for me to approach him, and we often went walking with each other. The idea of experience had almost become fixed in my brain, and the craving to make it clear to me passionate. Being of a frank disposition, I disclosed to him the uneasiness in which I found myself. He smiled, and was kind enough to tell me, as an answer to my question, something of his own life, and generally of the world immediately about us; from which, indeed, little better was to be gathered than that experience convinces us that our best thoughts, wishes, and designs are unattainable, and that he who fosters such vagaries, and advances them with eagerness, is especially held to be an experienced man.

Yet, as he was a gallant, good fellow, he assured me that he had himself not quite given up these vagaries, and felt himself tolerably well off with the little faith, love, and hope which remained. He then felt obliged to tell me a great deal about war, about the sort of life in the field, about skirmishes and battles, especially so far as he had taken part in them; when these vast events, by being considered in relation to a single individual, gained a very marvellous aspect. I then led him on to an open narration of the late situation of the court, which seemed to me quite like a tale. I heard of the bodily strength of Augustus the Second, of his many children and his vast expenses, then of his

Count Brühl and his boundless love of magnificence, which in detail appeared almost absurd, of his numerous banquets and gorgeous amusements, which were all cut off by Frederick's invasion of Saxony. The royal castles now lay in ruins, Brühl's splendours were annihilated, and, of the whole, a glorious land, much injured, alone remained.

When he saw me astonished at that mad enjoyment of fortune, and then grieved by the calamity that followed, and informed me that one expects from an experienced man exactly this, that he shall be astonished at neither the one nor the other, nor take too lively an interest in them, I felt a great desire still to remain awhile in the same inexperience as hitherto; in which desire he strengthened me, and very urgently entreated me, for the present at least, always to cling to agreeable experiences, and to try to avoid those that were disagreeable as much as possible, if they should intrude themselves upon me. But once, when the discussion was again about experience in general, and I related to him those ludicrous phrases of my friend Behrisch, he shook his head, smiling, and said, "There, one sees how it is with words which are only once uttered! These sound so comical, nay, so silly, that it would seem almost impossible to put a rational meaning into them; and yet, perhaps, the attempt might be made."

And, when I pressed him, he replied in his intelligent, cheerful manner, "If you will allow me, while commenting on and completing your friend's observations, to go on after his fashion, I think he meant to say, that experience is nothing else than that one experiences what one does not wish to experience; which is what it amounts to for the most part, at least in this world."

EIGHTH BOOK.

ANOTHER man, although infinitely different from Behrisch in every respect, might yet be compared with him in a certain sense: I mean Oeser, who was also one of those men who dream away their lives in a comfortable state of being busy. His friends themselves secretly acknowledged, that, with very fine natural powers, he had not spent his younger years in sufficient activity; for which reason he never went so far as to practise his art with perfect technicality. Yet a certain diligence appeared to be reserved for his old age; and, during the many years which I knew him, he never lacked invention or laboriousness. From the very first moment he had attracted me very much: even his residence, strange and portentous, was highly charming to me. In the old castle Pleissenburg, at the right-hand corner, one ascended a repaired, cheerful, winding staircase. The saloons of the Academy of Design, of which he was director, were found to the left, and were light and roomy; but he himself could only be reached through a narrow, dark passage, at the end of which one first sought the entrance into his apartments, having just passed between the whole suite of them and an extensive granary. The first apartment was adorned with pictures from the later Italian school, by masters whose grace he used highly to commend. As I, with some noblemen, had taken private lessons of him, we were permitted to draw here; and we often penetrated into his adjoining private cabinet, which contained at the same time his few

ooks, collections of art and natural curiosities, and vhatever else might have most interested him. Everything was arranged with taste, simply, and in such a nanner that the little space held a great deal. The urniture, presses, and portfolios were elegant, without ffectation or superfluity. Thus also the first thing vhich he recommended to us, and to which he always ecurred, was simplicity in everything that art and nanual labour united are called upon to produce. Being a sworn foe to the scroll-and-shell style, and of he whole taste for quaintness, he showed us in copperplates and drawings old patterns of the sort, contrasted with better decorations and simpler forms of urniture, as well as with other appurtenances of a oom; and, because everything about him corresponded vith these maxims, his words and instructions made good and lasting impression on us. Besides this, he ad an opportunity to let us see his opinions in practice; since he stood in good consideration, both with rivate and with official persons, and was asked for dvice when there were new buildings and alterations. He seemed in general to be more fond of preparing hings on occasion, for a certain end and use, than of ndertaking and completing such as exist for themselves and require a greater perfection; he was therefore always ready and at hand when the publishers eeded larger and smaller copperplates for any work; hus the vignettes to Winckelmann's first writings were tched by him. But he often made only very sketchy drawings, to which Geyser knew very well how to dapt himself. His figures had throughout something eneral, not to say ideal. His women were pleasing nd agreeable, his children *naïve* enough; only he could ot succeed with the men, who, in his spirited but lways clouded, and at the same time foreshortening, nanner, had for the most part the look of Lazzaroni. Since he designed his composition less with regard to

form than to light, shade, and masses, the general effect was good; as indeed all that he did and produced was attended by a peculiar grace. As he at the same time neither could nor would control a deep-rooted propensity to the significant and the allegorical — to that which excites a secondary thought, so his works always furnished something to reflect upon, and were complete through a conception, even where they could not be so from art and execution. This bias, which is always dangerous, frequently led him to the very bounds of good taste, if not beyond them. He often sought to attain his views by the oddest notions and by whimsical jests; nay, his best works always have a touch of humour. If the public were not always satisfied with such things, he revenged himself by a new and even stranger drollery. Thus he afterward exhibited, in the anteroom of the great concert-hall, an ideal female figure, in his own style, who was raising a pair of snuffers to a taper; and he was extraordinarily delighted when he was able to cause a dispute on the question, whether this singular muse meant to snuff the light or to extinguish it? when he roguishly allowed all sorts of bantering by-thoughts to peep forth.

But the building of the new theatre, in my time, made the greatest noise; in which his curtain, when it was still quite new, had certainly an uncommonly charming effect. Oeser had taken the Muses out of the clouds, upon which they usually hover on such occasions, and set them upon the earth. The statues of Sophocles and Aristophanes, around whom all the modern dramatic writers were assembled, adorned a vestibule to the Temple of Fame. Here, too, the goddesses of the arts were likewise present; and all was dignified and beautiful. But now comes the oddity! Through the open centre was seen the portal of the distant temple: and a man in a light jerkin was passing between the two above-mentioned groups, and,

without troubling himself about them, directly up to the temple; he was seen from behind, and was not particularly distinguished. Now, this man was to represent Shakespeare, who without predecessors or followers, without concerning himself about models, went to meet immortality in his own way. This work was executed on the great floor over the new theatre. We often assembled around him there, and in that place I read aloud to him the proof-sheets of "Musarion."

As to myself, I by no means advanced in the practice of the art. His instructions worked upon our mind and our taste; but his own drawing was too undefined to guide me, who had only glimmered along by the objects of art and of nature, to a severe and decided practice. Of the faces and bodies he gave us rather the aspect than the forms, rather the postures than the proportions. He gave us the conceptions of the figures, and desired that we should impress them vividly upon our minds. That might have been beautifully and properly done, if he had not had mere beginners before him. If, on this account, a preëminent talent for instruction may be well denied him, it must, on the other hand, be acknowledged that he was very discreet and politic, and that a happy adroitness of mind qualified him very peculiarly for a teacher in a higher sense. The deficiencies under which each one laboured he clearly saw; but he disdained to reprove them directly, and rather hinted his praise and censure indirectly and very laconically. One was now compelled to think over the matter, and soon came to a far deeper insight. Thus, for instance, I had very carefully executed, after a pattern, a nosegay on blue paper, with white and black crayon, and partly with the stump, partly by hatching it up, had tried to give effect to the little picture. After I had been long labouring in this way, he once came behind me, and said, "More paper!" upon which he immediately withdrew. My

neighbour and I puzzled our heads as to what this could mean; for my bouquet, on a large half-sheet, had plenty of space around it. After we had reflected a long while, we thought, at last, that we had hit his meaning, when we remarked, that, by working together the black and the white, I had quite covered up the blue ground, had destroyed the middle tint, and, in fact, with great industry, had produced a disagreeable drawing. As to the rest, he did not fail to instruct us in perspective, and in light and shade, sufficiently indeed, but always so that we had to exert and torment ourselves to find the application of the principles communicated. Probably his view with regard to us who did not intend to become artists, was only to form the judgment and taste, and to make us acquainted with the requisites of a work of art, without precisely requiring that we should produce one. Since, moreover, patient industry was not my talent, for nothing gave me pleasure except what came to me at once, so by degrees I became discouraged, if not lazy; and, as knowledge is more comfortable than doing, I was quite content to follow wherever he chose, after his own fashion, to lead us.

At this time the "Lives of the Painters," by D'Argenville, was translated into German: I obtained it quite fresh, and studied it assiduously enough. This seemed to please Oeser; and he procured us an opportunity of seeing many a portfolio out of the great Leipzig collections, and thus introduced us to the history of the art. But even these exercises produced in me an effect different from that which he probably had in mind. The manifold subjects which I saw treated by artists awakened the poetic talent in me: and, as one easily makes an engraving for a poem; so did I now make poems to the engravings and drawings, by contriving to present to myself the personages introduced in them in this their previous and subsequent condition, and

ometimes to compose a little song which might have uited them; and thus accustomed myself to consider he arts in connection with each other. Even the mis-akes which I made, so that my poems were often lescriptive, were useful to me in the sequel, when I ame to more reflection, by making me attentive to he differences between the arts. Of such little things many were in the collection which Behrisch had ar-anged, but there is nothing left of them now.

The atmosphere of art and taste in which Oeser ived, and into which one was drawn, provided one visited him frequently, was the more and more worthy nd delightful, because he was fond of remembering leparted or absent persons, with whom he had been, r still continued to be, on good terms; for, if he had nce given any one his esteem, he remained unalterable n his conduct toward him, and always showed himself equally friendly.

After we had heard Gayhus preëminently extolled among the French, he made us also acquainted with lermans of activity in this department. Thus we earned that Professor Christ, as an amateur, a collector, a connoisseur, a fellow labourer, had done good service for art, and had applied his learning to its true im-provement. Heinecken, on the contrary, could not be honourably mentioned, partly because he devoted him-self too assiduously to the ever-childish beginnings of lerman art, which Oeser little valued, partly because he had once treated Winckelmann shabbily, which could never be forgiven him. Our attention, however, was strongly drawn to the labours of Lippert, since our instructor knew how to set forth his merits sufficiently. "For," he said, "although single statues and larger groups of sculpture remain the foundation and the summit of all knowledge of art, yet, either as originals or as casts, they are seldom to be seen; on the contrary, by Lippert, a little world of gems is made known, in

which the more comprehensible merit of the ancients, their happy invention, judicious composition, tasteful treatment, are made more striking and intelligible, while, from the great number of them, comparison is much more possible." While now we were busying ourselves with these as much as was allowed, Winckelmann's lofty life of art in Italy was pointed out, and we took his first writings in hand with devotion; for Oeser had a passionate reverence for him which he was able easily to instil into us. The problematical part of those little treatises, which are, besides, confused even from their irony, and from their referring to opinions and events altogether peculiar, we were, indeed, unable to decipher; but as Oeser had great influence over us, and incessantly gave them out to us as the gospel of the beautiful, and still more of the tasteful and the pleasing, we found out the general sense, and fancied, that, with such interpretations, we should go on the more securely, as we regarded it no small happiness to draw from the same fountain from which Winckelmann had allayed his earliest thirst.

No greater good fortune can befall a city, than when several educated men, like-minded in what is good and right, live together in it. Leipzig had this advantage, and enjoyed it the more peacefully, as so many differences of judgment had not yet manifested themselves. Huber, a print collector and well-experienced connoisseur, had furthermore the gratefully acknowledged merit of having determined to make the work of German literature known to the French; Kreuchauf, an amateur with a practised eye, who, as the friend of the whole society of art, might regard all collections as his own; Winkler, who much loved to share with others the intelligent delight he cherished for his treasures; many more who were added to the list, — all lived and laboured with one feeling; and, often as I was permitted to be present when they examined works

, I do not remember that a dispute over arose.
chool from which the artist had proceeded, the
in which he lived, the peculiar talent which
had bestowed on him, and the degree of excel-
to which he had brought it in his performances,
always fairly considered. There was no predilec-
or spiritual or temporal subjects, for landscape
city views, for animate or inanimate: the ques-
as always about accordance with art.

w, although from their situation, mode of thought,
s, and opportunities, these amateurs and col-
s inclined more to the Dutch school, yet, while
o was practised on the endless merits of the
western artist, a look of reverential longing was
s turned toward the southeast.

l so the university, where I neglected the ends
h my family and myself, was to ground me in
n which I afterward found the greatest satisfac-
f my life: the impression of those localities, too,
ich I received such important incitements, has
s remained to me most dear and precious. The
Pleissenburg; the rooms of the Academy; but,
all, the abode of Oeser; and no less the collec-
of Winkler and Richter,—I have always vividly
t before me.

a young man, who, while older persons are
rsing with each other on subjects already familiar
em, is instructed only incidentally, and for whom
ost difficult part of the business—that of rightly
ging all—yet remains, must find himself in a
ainful situation. I therefore, as well as others,
l about with longing for some new light, which
ndeed to come to us from a man to whom we
so much already.

mind can be highly delighted in two ways,
reception and conception. But the former demands
thy object, which is not always at hand, and a

proportionate culture, which one does not immediately attain. Conception, on the other hand, requires only susceptibility: it brings its subject-matter with it, and is itself the instrument of culture. Hence that beam of light was most welcome to us which that most excellent thinker brought down to us through dark clouds. One must be a young man to render present to one's self the effect which Lessing's "Laocoön" produced upon us, by transporting us out of the region of scanty perceptions into the open fields of thought. The *ut pictura poesis*, so long misunderstood, was at once laid aside: the difference between plastic and speaking art[1] was made clear; the summits of the two now appeared sundered, however near their bases might border on each other. The plastic artist was to keep himself within the bounds of the beautiful, if the artist of language, who cannot dispense with the significant in any kind, is permitted to ramble abroad beyond them. The former labours for the outer sense, which is satisfied only by the beautiful; the latter for the imagination, which may even reconcile itself to the ugly. All the consequences of this splendid thought were illumined to us as by a lightning-flash: all the criticism which had hitherto guided and judged was thrown away like a worn-out coat. We considered ourselves freed from all evil, and fancied we might venture to look down with some compassion upon the otherwise so splendid sixteenth century, when, in German sculptures and poems, they knew how to represent life only under the form of a fool hung with bells, death under the misformed shape of a rattling skeleton, and the necessary and accidental evils of the world under the image of the caricatured Devil.

What enchanted us most was the beauty of that

[1] "*Bildende und Rendende Kunst.*" The expression "speaking art" is used to produce a corresponding antithesis, though "*belles-lettres*" would be the ordinary rendering. — TRANS.

ner of sleep, and had represented them similar, to confusion, as becomes Menaechmi. Here we l first do high honour to the triumph of the beau-, and banish the ugly of every kind into the low re of the ridiculous within the realm of art, since uld not be utterly driven out of the world.

he splendour of such leading and fundamental con-ions appears only to the mind upon which they eise their infinite activity, —appears only to the in which, after being longed for, they come forth at right moment. Then do those at whose disposal nourishment is placed fondly occupy whole periods heir lives with it, and rejoice in a superabundant yth; while men are not wanting, meanwhile, who t such an effect on the spot, nor others who after-l haggle and cavil at its high meaning.

ut, as conception and perception mutually require other, I could not long work up these new ghts without an infinite desire arising within me e important works of art, once and away, in great her. I therefore determined to visit Dresden with-delay. I was not in want of the necessary cash: there were other difficulties to overcome, which edlessly increased still further, through my whim-disposition; for I kept my purpose a secret from y one, because I wished to contemplate the treas-of art there quite after my own way, and, as ought, to allow no one to perplex me. Besides so simple a matter became more complicated by another eccentricity.

Ve have weaknesses, both by birth and by educa-; and it may be questioned which of the two gives ne most trouble. Willingly as I made myself familiar all sorts of conditions, and many as had been my ncements to do so, an excessive aversion from all had nevertheless been instilled into me by my

his travels through Italy, France, and Germany. Although he seldom spoke in images, and only called them to his aid when he was very cheerful, yet he used often to repeat that he always fancied he saw a great cobweb spun across the gate of an inn, so ingeniously that the insects could indeed fly in, but that even the privileged wasps could not fly out again unplucked. It seemed to him something horrible that one should be obliged to pay immoderately for renouncing one's habits and all that was dear to one in life, and living after the manner of publicans and waiters. He praised the hospitality of the olden time; and, reluctantly as he otherwise endured even anything unusual in the house, he yet practised hospitality, especially toward artists and virtuosi. Thus gossip Seekatz always had his quarters with us; and Abel, the last musician who handled the *viol di gamba* with success and applause, was well received and entertained. With such youthful impressions, which nothing had as yet rubbed off, how could I have resolved to set foot in an inn in a strange city? Nothing would have been easier than to find quarters with good friends. Hofrath Krebel, Assessor Hermann, and others, had often spoken to me about it already; but even to these my trip was to remain a secret, and I hit upon a most singular notion. My next-room neighbour, the industrious theologian, whose eyes unfortunately constantly grew weaker and weaker, had a relation in Dresden, a shoemaker, with whom from time to time he corresponded. For a long while already this man had been highly remarkable to me on account of his expressions, and the arrival of one of his letters was always celebrated by us as a holiday. The mode in which he replied to the complaints of his cousin, who feared blindness, was quite peculiar: for he did not trouble himself about grounds of consolation, which are

always hard to find, but the essential way in which he looked upon his own narrow, poor, toilsome life, the merriment which he drew, even from evils and inconveniences, the indestructible conviction that life is in itself and on its own account a blessing, communicated itself to him who read the letter, and, for the moment at least, transposed him into a like mood. Enthusiastic as I was, I had often sent my compliments to this man, extolled his happy natural gift, and expressed the wish to become acquainted with him. All this being premised, nothing seemed to me more natural than to seek him out, to converse with him, — nay, to lodge with him, and to learn to know him intimately. My good candidate, after some opposition, gave me a letter, written with difficulty, to carry with me; and, full of longing, I went to Dresden in the yellow coach, with my matriculation in my pocket.

I went in search of my shoemaker, and soon found him in the suburb (*Vorstadt*). He received me in a friendly manner, sitting upon his stool, and said, smiling, after he had read the letter, "I see from this, young sir, that you are a whimsical Christian." "How so, master?" I replied. "No offence meant by '*whimsical*,'" he continued: "one calls every one so who is not consistent with himself; and I call you a whimsical Christian because you acknowledge yourself a follower of our Lord in one thing, but not in another." On my requesting him to enlighten me, he said further, "It seems that your view is, to announce glad tidings to the poor and lowly; that is good, and this imitation of the Lord is praiseworthy: but you should reflect, besides, that he rather sat down to table with prosperous rich folks, where there was good fare, and that he himself did not despise the sweet scent of the ointment, of which you will find the opposite in my house."

This pleasant beginning put me at once in good

wife stood doubting how she should board and lodge such a guest. On this point, too, he had notions which referred, not only to the Bible, but also to "Gottfried's Chronicle;" and when we were agreed that I was to stay, I gave my purse, such as it was, into the charge of my hostess, and requested her to furnish herself from it, if anything should be necessary. When he would have declined it, and somewhat waggishly gave me to understand that he was not so burned out as he might appear, I disarmed him by saying, "Even if it were only to change water into wine, such a well-tried domestic resource would not be out of place, since there are no more miracles nowadays." The hostess seemed to find my conduct less and less strange: we had soon accommodated ourselves to each other, and spent a very merry evening. He remained always the same, because all flowed from one source. His peculiarity was an apt common sense, which rested upon a cheerful disposition, and took delight in uniform habitual activity. That he should labour incessantly was his first and most necessary care; that he regarded everything else as secondary, — this kept up his comfortable state of mind; and I must reckon him before many others in the class of those who are called practical unconscious philosophers.[1]

The hour when the gallery was to be opened appeared, after having been expected with impatience. I entered into this sanctuary, and my astonishment surpassed every conception which I had formed. This room, returning into itself, in which splendour and neatness reigned together with the deepest stillness; the dazzling frames, all nearer to the time in which

[1] "*Pratische Philosophen, bewusstlose Weltweisen.*" It is impossible to give two substantives, as in the original, since this is effected by using first the word of Greek, then the word of German origin, whereas we have but one. — TRANS.

they had been gilded; the floor polished with beeswax; the spaces more trodden by spectators than used by copyists, — imparted a feeling of solemnity, unique of its kind, which so much the more resembled the sensation with which one treads a church, as the adornments of so many a temple, the objects of so much adoration, seemed here again set up only for the sacred purposes of art. I readily put up with the cursory description of my guide, only I requested that I might be allowed to remain in the outer gallery. Here, to my comfort, I felt really at home. I had already seen the works of several artists, others I knew from engravings, others by name. I did not conceal this, and I thus inspired my conductor with some confidence: nay, the rapture which I expressed at pieces where the pencil had gained the victory over nature delighted him; for such were the things which principally attracted me, where the comparison with known nature must necessarily enhance the value of art.

When I again entered my shoemaker's house for dinner, I scarcely believed my eyes; for I fancied I saw before me a picture by Ostade, so perfect that all it needed was to be hung up in the gallery. The position of the objects, the light, the shadow, the brownish tint of the whole, the magical harmony, — everything that one admires in those pictures, I here saw in reality. It was the first time that I perceived, in so high a degree, the faculty which I afterward exercised with more consciousness; namely, that of seeing nature with the eyes of this or that artist, to whose works I had devoted a particular attention. This faculty has afforded me much enjoyment, but has also increased the desire zealously to abandon myself, from time to time, to the exercise of a talent which nature seemed to have denied me.

I visited the gallery at all permitted hours, and continued to express too loudly the ecstasy with which I

beheld many precious works. I thus frustrated my laudable purpose of remaining unknown and unnoticed; and whereas only one of the underkeepers had hitherto had intercourse with me, the gallery-inspector, Counsellor Riedel, now also took notice of me, and called my attention to many things which seemed chiefly to lie within my sphere. I found this excellent man just as active and obliging then, as when I afterward saw him during many years, and as he shows himself to this day. His image has, for me, interwoven itself so closely with those treasures of art, that I can never regard the two apart: the remembrance of him has even accompanied me to Italy, where, in many large and rich collections, his presence would have been very desirable.

Since, even with strangers and unknown persons, one cannot gaze on such works silently and without mutual sympathy, — nay, since the first sight of them is rather adapted, in the highest degree, to open hearts toward each other, I there got into conversation with a young man who seemed to be residing at Dresden, and to belong to some embassy. He invited me to come in the evening to an inn where a lively company met, and where, by each one's paying a moderate reckoning, one could pass some very pleasant hours.

I repaired thither, but did not find the company; and the waiter somewhat surprised me when he delivered the compliments of the gentleman who made the appointment with me, by which the latter sent an excuse for coming somewhat later, with the addition that I must not take offence at anything that might occur; also, that I should have nothing to pay beyond my own score. I knew not what to make of these words: my father's cobwebs came into my head, and I composed myself to await whatever might befall. The company assembled; my acquaintance introduced me; and I could not be attentive long, without discovering

that they were aiming at the mystification of a young man, who showed himself a novice by an obstreperous, assuming deportment: I therefore kept very much on my guard, so that they might not find delight in selecting me as his fellow. At table this intention became more apparent to everybody, except to himself. They drank more and more deeply: and, when a vivat in honour of sweethearts was started every one solemnly swore that there should never be another out of those glasses; they flung them behind them, and this was the signal for far greater follies. At last I withdrew very quietly; and the waiter, while demanding quite a moderate amount, requested me to come again, as they did not go on so wildly every evening. I was far from my lodgings, and it was near midnight when I reached them. I found the doors unlocked; everybody was in bed; and one lamp illuminated the narrow domestic household, where my eye, more and more practised, immediately perceived the finest picture by Schalken, from which I could not tear myself away, so that it banished from me all sleep.

The few days of my residence in Dresden were solely devoted to the picture-gallery. The antiquities still stood in the pavilion of the great garden; but I declined seeing them, as well as all the other precious things which Dresden contained, being but too full of the conviction, that, even in and about the collection of paintings, much must yet remain hidden from me. Thus I took the excellence of the Italian masters more on trust and in faith, than by pretending to any insight into them. What I could not look upon as nature, put in the place of nature, and compare with a known object, was without effect upon me. It is the material impression which makes the beginning even to every more elevated taste.

With my shoemaker I lived on very good terms. He was witty and varied enough, and we often outvied

each other in merry conceits: nevertheless, a man who thinks himself happy, and desires others to do the same, makes us discontented; indeed, the repetition of such sentiments produces weariness. I found myself well occupied, entertained, excited, but by no means happy; and the shoes from his last would not fit me. We parted, however, as the best friends; and even my hostess, on my departure, was not dissatisfied with me.

Shortly before my departure, something else very pleasant was to happen. By the mediation of that young man, who wished to somewhat regain his credit with me, I was introduced to the Director von Hagedorn, who, with great kindness, showed me his collection, and was highly delighted with the enthusiasm of the young lover of art. He himself, as becomes a connoisseur, was quite peculiarly in love with the pictures which he possessed, and therefore seldom found in others an interest such as he wished. It gave him particular satisfaction that I was so excessively pleased with a picture by Schwanefeld, and that I was not tired of praising and extolling it in every single part; for landscapes, which again reminded me of the beautiful clear sky under which I had grown up, of the vegetable luxuriance of those spots, and of whatever other favours a warmer climate offers to man, were just the things that most affected me in the imitation, while they awakened in me a longing remembrance.

These delightful experiences, preparing both mind and sense for true art, were nevertheless interrupted and damped by one of the most melancholy sights, — by the destroyed and desolate condition of so many of the streets of Dresden through which I took my way. The Mohrenstrasse in ruins, and the Church (*Kreuzkirche*) of the Cross, with its shattered tower, impressed themselves deeply upon me, and still stand like a gloomy spot in my imagination. From the

cupola of the Lady Church (*Frauenkirche*) I saw these pitiable ruins scattered about amid the beautiful order of the city. Here the clerk commended to me the art of the architect, who had already fitted up church and cupola for so undesirable an event, and had built them bomb-proof. The good sacristan then pointed out to me the ruins on all sides, and said doubtfully and laconically, "The enemy hath done this!"

At last, though very loath, I returned to Leipzig, and found my friends, who were not used to such digressions in me, in great astonishment, busied with all sorts of conjectures as to what might be the import of my mysterious journey. When, upon this, I told them my story quite in order, they declared it was only a made-up tale, and sagaciously tried to get at the bottom of the riddle which I had been waggish enough to conceal under my shoemaker-lodgings.

But, could they have looked into my heart, they would have discovered no waggery there; for the truth of that old proverb, "He that increaseth knowledge *increaseth sorrow*," had struck me with all its force: and the more I struggled to arrange and appropriate to myself what I had seen, the less I succeeded. I had at last to content myself with a silent after-operation. Ordinary life carried me away again; and I at last felt myself quite comfortable when a friendly intercourse, improvement in branches of knowledge which were suitable for me, and a certain practice of the hand, engaged me in a manner less important, but more in accordance with my strength.

Very pleasant and wholesome for me was the connection I formed with the Breitkopf family. Bernhard Christoph Breitkopf, the proper founder of the family, who had come to Leipzig as a poor journeyman printer, was yet living, and occupied the Golden Bear, a respectable house in the New Newmarket, with Gottsched as an inmate. The son, Johann Gottlob Immanuel,

had already been long married, and was the father of many children. They thought they could not spend a part of their considerable wealth better than in putting up, opposite the first house, a large new one, the Silver Bear, which they built higher and more extensive than the original house itself. Just at the time of the building I became acquainted with the family. The eldest son, who might have been some years older than I, was a well-formed young man, devoted to music, and practised to play skilfully on both the piano and the violin. The second, a true, good soul, likewise musical, enlivened the concerts which were often got up, no less than his elder brother. They were both kindly disposed toward me, as well as their parents and sisters. I lent them a helping hand during the building up and the finishing, the furnishing and the moving in, and thus formed a conception of much that belongs to such an affair: I also had an opportunity of seeing Oeser's instructions put in practice. In the new house, which I had thus seen erected, I was often a visitor. We had many pursuits in common; and the eldest son set some of my songs to music, which, when printed, bore his name, but not mine, and have been little known. I have selected the best, and inserted them among my other little poems. The father had invented or perfected musical type. He granted me the use of a fine library, which related principally to the origin and progress of printing; and thus I gained some knowledge in that department. I found there, moreover, good copper-plates, which exhibited antiquity, and advanced on this side also my studies, which were still further promoted by the circumstance that a considerable collection of casts had fallen into disorder in moving. I set them right again as well as I could, and in doing so was compelled to search Lippert and other authorities. A physician, Doctor Reichel, likewise an inmate of the

house, I consulted from time to time when I felt, if not sick, yet unwell; and thus we led together a quiet, pleasant life.

I was now to enter into another sort of connection in this house; for the copper-plate engraver, Stock, had moved into the attic. He was a native of Nuremberg, a very industrious man, and, in his labours, precise and methodical. He also, like Geyser, engraved, after Oeser's designs, larger and smaller plates, which came more and more into vogue for novels and poems. He etched very neatly, so that his work came out of the aquafortis almost finished; and but little touching-up remained to be done with the graver, which he handled very well. He made an exact calculation how long a plate would occupy him, and nothing could call him off from his work if he had not completed the daily task he had set himself. Thus he sat working by a broad table, by the great gable-window, in a very neat and orderly chamber, where his wife and two daughters afforded him a domestic society. Of these last, one is happily married, and the other is an excellent artist: they have continued my friends all my life long. I now divided my time between the upper and lower stories, and attached myself much to the man, who, together with his persevering industry, possessed an excellent humour, and was good nature itself.

The technical neatness of this branch of art charmed me, and I associated myself with him to execute something of the kind. My predilection was again directed toward landscape, which, while it amused me in my solitary walks, seemed in itself more attainable and more comprehensible for works of art than the human figure, which discouraged me. Under his directions, therefore, I etched, after Thiele and others, various landscapes, which, although executed by an unpractised hand, produced some effect, and were well received. The grounding (varnishing) of the plates, the putting

in the high lights, the etching, and at last the biting with aquafortis, gave me variety of occupation; and I soon got so far that I could assist my master in many things. I did not lack the attention necessary for the biting, and I seldom failed in anything; but I had not care enough in guarding against the deleterious vapours which are generated on such occasions, and these may have contributed to the maladies which afterward troubled me for a long time. Amidst such labours, lest anything should be left untried, I often made woodcuts also. I prepared various little printing-blocks after French patterns, and many of them were found fit for use.

Let me here make mention of some other men who resided in Leipzig, or tarried there for a short time. Weisse, the custom-house collector of the district, in his best years, cheerful, friendly, and obliging, was loved and esteemed by us. We would not, indeed, allow his theatrical pieces to be models throughout, but we suffered ourselves to be carried away by them; and his operas, set to music by Hiller in an easy style, gave us much pleasure. Schiebler, of Hamburg, pursued the same track; and his "Lisuard and Dariolette" was likewise favoured by us. Eschenburg, a handsome young man, but little older than we were, distinguished himself advantageously among the students. Zachariä was pleased to spend some weeks with us, and, being introduced by his brother, dined every day with us at the same table. We rightly deemed it an honour to gratify our guest in return, by a few extra dishes, a richer dessert, and choicer wine; for, as a tall, well-formed, comfortable man, he did not conceal his love of good eating. Lessing came at a time when we had I know not what in our heads: it was our good pleasure to go nowhere on his account, — nay, even to avoid the places to which he came, probably because we thought ourselves too good to stand at a distance,

and could make no pretension to obtain a closer intimacy with him. This momentary absurdity, which, however, is nothing rare in presuming and freakish youth, proved, indeed, its own punishment in the sequel; for I have never set eyes on that eminent man, who was most highly esteemed by me.

Notwithstanding all our efforts relative to art and antiquity, we each of us always had Winckelmann before our eyes, whose ability was acknowledged in his country with enthusiasm. We read his writings diligently, and tried to make ourselves acquainted with the circumstances under which he had written the first of them. We found in them many views which seemed to have originated with Oeser, even jests and whims after his fashion: and we did not rest until we had formed some general conception of the occasion on which these remarkable and sometimes so enigmatical writings had arisen, though we were not very accurate: for youth likes better to be excited than instructed, and it was not the last time that I was to be indebted to Sibylline leaves for an important step in cultivation.

It was then a fine period in literature, when eminent men were yet treated with respect; although the disputes of Klotz and Lessing's controversies already indicated that this epoch would soon close. Winckelmann enjoyed an universal, unassailed reverence; and it is known how sensitive he was with regard to anything public which did not seem commensurate with his deeply felt dignity. All the periodical publications joined in his praise, the better class of tourists came back from him instructed and enraptured, and the new views which he gave extended themselves over science and life. The Prince of Dessau had raised himself up to a similar degree of respect. Young, well and nobly minded, he had on his travels and at other times shown himself truly desirable. Winckelmann was in

the highest degree delighted with him, and, whenever he mentioned him, loaded him with the handsomest epithets. The laying out of a park, then unique, the taste for architecture, which Von Erdmannsdorf supported by his activity, everything spoke in favour of a prince, who, while he was a shining example for the rest, gave promise of a golden age for his servants and subjects. We young people now learned with rejoicings that Winckelmann would return back from Italy, visit his princely friend, call on Oeser by the way, and so come within our sphere of vision. We made no pretensions to speaking with him, but we hoped to see him; and, as at that time of life one willingly changes every occasion into a party of pleasure, we had already agreed upon a journey to Dessau, where in a beautiful spot, made glorious by art, in a land well governed and at the same time externally adorned, we thought to lie in wait, now here, now there, in order to see with our own eyes these men so highly exalted above us walking about. Oeser himself was quite elated if he only thought of it, and the news of Winckelmann's death fell down into the midst of us like a thunderbolt from a clear sky. I still remember the place where I first heard it; it was in the court of the Pleissenburg, not far from the little gate through which one used to go up to Oeser's residence. One of my fellow pupils met me, and told me that Oeser was not to be seen, with the reason why. This monstrous event[1] produced a monstrous effect: there was an universal mourning and lamentation, and Winckelmann's untimely death sharpened the attention paid to the value of his life. Perhaps, indeed, the effect of his activity, if he had continued it to a more advanced age, would probably not have been so great as it now necessarily became, when, like many other extraordinary men, he was distinguished by fate through a strange and calamitous end.

[1] Winckelmann was assassinated. — TRANS.

Now, while I was infinitely lamenting the death of Winckelmann, I did not think that I should soon find myself in the case of being apprehensive about my own life; since, during all these events, my bodily condition had not taken the most favourable turn. I had already brought with me from home a certain touch of hypochondria, which, in this new sedentary and lounging life, was rather increased than diminished. The pain in my chest, which I had felt from time to time ever since the accident at Auerstädt, and which after a fall from horseback had perceptibly increased, made me dejected. By an unfortunate diet I destroyed my powers of digestion; the heavy Merseburg beer clouded my brain; coffee, which gave me a peculiarly melancholy tone, especially when taken with milk after dinner, paralysed my bowels, and seemed completely to suspend their functions, so that I experienced great uneasiness on this account, yet without being able to embrace a resolution for a more rational mode of life. My natural disposition, supported by the sufficient strength of youth, fluctuated between the extremes of unrestrained gaiety and melancholy discomfort. Moreover, the epoch of cold-water bathing, which was unconditionally recommended, had then begun. One was to sleep on a hard bed, only slightly covered, by which all the usual perspiration was suppressed. These and other follies, in consequence of some misunderstood suggestions of Rousseau, would, it was promised, bring us nearer to nature, and deliver us from the corruption of morals. Now, all the above, without discrimination, applied with injudicious alternation, were felt by many most injuriously; and I irritated my happy organisation to such a degree, that the particular systems contained within it necessarily broke out at last into a conspiracy and revolution, in order to save the whole.

One night I awoke with a violent hemorrhage, and

had just strength and presence of mind enough to waken my next-room neighbour. Doctor Reichel was called in, who assisted me in the most friendly manner; and thus for many days I wavered betwixt life and death: and even the joy of a subsequent improvement was embittered by the circumstance that, during that eruption, a tumour had formed on the left side of the neck, which, after the danger was past, they now first found time to notice. Recovery is, however, always pleasing and delightful, even though it takes place slowly and painfully: and, since nature had helped herself with me, I appeared now to have become another man; for I had gained a greater cheerfulness of mind than I had known for a long time, and I was rejoiced to feel my inner self at liberty, although externally a wearisome affliction threatened me.

But what particularly set me up at this time was, to see how many eminent men had, undeservedly, given me their affection. Undeservedly, I say; for there was not one among them to whom I had not been troublesome through contradictory humours, not one whom I had not more than once wounded by morbid absurdity, — nay, whom I had not stubbornly avoided for a long time, from a feeling of my own injustice. All this was forgotten: they treated me in the most affectionate manner, and sought, partly in my chamber, partly as soon as I could leave it, to amuse and divert me. They drove out with me, entertained me at their country houses, and I seemed soon to recover.

Among these friends I name first of all Doctor Hermann, then senator, afterward burgomaster at Leipzig. He was among those boarders with whom I had become acquainted through Schlosser, the one with whom an always equable and enduring connection was maintained. One might well reckon him the most industrious of his academical fellow citizens. He at-

tended his lectures with the greatest regularity, and his private industry remained always the same. Step by step, without the slightest deviation, I saw him attain his doctor's degree, and then raise himself to the assessorship, without anything of all this appearing arduous to him, or his having in the least hurried or been too late with anything. The gentleness of his character attracted me, his instructive conversation held me fast; indeed, I really believe that I took delight in his methodical industry especially for this reason, because I thought, by acknowledgments and high esteem, to appropriate to myself at least a part of a merit of which I could by no means boast.

He was just as regular in the exercise of his talents and the enjoyment of his pleasures as in his business. He played the harpsichord with great skill, drew from nature with feeling, and stimulated me to do the same; when, in his manner, on gray paper and with black and white chalk, I used to copy many a willow-plot on the Pleisse, and many a lovely nook of those still waters, and at the same time longingly to indulge in my fancies. He knew how to meet my sometimes comical disposition with merry jests; and I remember many pleasant hours which we spent together when he invited me, with mock solemnity, to a *tête-à-tête* supper, where with some dignity, by the light of waxen candles, we ate what they call a council-hare, which had run into his kitchen as a perquisite of his place, and, with many jokes in the manner of Behrisch, were pleased to season the meat and heighten the spirit of the wine. That this excellent man, who is still constantly labouring in his respectable office, rendered me the most faithful assistance during a disease, of which there was indeed a foreboding, but which had not been foreseen in its full extent; that he bestowed every leisure hour upon me, and, by remembrances of former happy times, contrived to

with the sincerest thanks, and rejoice that after so long a time I can give them publicly.

Besides this worthy friend, Groening of Bremen particularly interested himself in me. I had made his acquaintance only a short time before, and first discovered his good feeling toward me during my misfortune: I felt the value of this favour the more warmly, as no one is apt to seek a closer connection with invalids. He spared nothing to give me pleasure, to draw me away from musing on my situation, to hold up to my view and promise me recovery and a wholesome activity in the nearest future. How often have I been delighted, in the progress of life, to hear how this excellent man has in the weightiest affairs shown himself useful, and indeed a blessing to his native city.

Here, too, it was that friend Horn uninterruptedly brought into action his love and attention. The whole Breitkopf household, the Stock family, and many others, treated me like a near relative; and thus, through the good will of so many friendly persons, the feeling of my situation was soothed in the tenderest manner.

I must here, therefore, make particular mention of a man with whom I first became acquainted at this time, and whose instructive conversation so far blinded me to the miserable state in which I was, that I actually forgot it. This was Langer, afterward librarian at Wolfenbüttel. Eminently learned and instructed, he was delighted at my voracious hunger after knowledge, which, with the irritability of sickness, now broke out into a perfect fever. He tried to calm me by perspicuous summaries; and I have been very much indebted to his acquaintance, short as it was, since he understood how to guide me in various ways, and made me attentive whither I had to direct myself at the

present moment. I felt all the more obliged to this important man, as my intercourse exposed him to some danger; for when, after Behrisch, he got the situation of tutor to the young Count Lindenau, the father made it an express condition with the new Mentor that he should have no intercourse with me. Curious to become acquainted with such a dangerous subject, he frequently found means of meeting me indirectly. I soon gained his affection; and he, more prudent than Behrisch, called for me by night: we went walking together, conversed on interesting things, and at last I accompanied him to the very door of his mistress; for even this externally severe, earnest, scientific man had not kept free from the toils of a very amiable lady.

German literature, and with it my own poetical undertakings, had already for some time become strange to me; and, as is usually the result in such an autodidactic circular course, I turned back toward the beloved ancients who still constantly, like distant blue mountains, distinct in their outlines and masses, but indiscernible in their parts and internal relations, bounded the horizon of my intellectual wishes. I made an exchange with Langer, in which I at last played the part of Glaucus and Diomedes: I gave up to him whole baskets of German poets and critics, and received in return a number of Greek authors, the reading of whom was to give me recreation, even during the most tedious convalescence.

The confidence which new friends repose in each other usually develops itself by degrees. Common occupation and tastes are the first things in which a mutual harmony shows itself; then the mutual communication generally extends over past and present passions, especially over love-affairs: but it is a lower depth which opens itself, if the connection is to be perfected; the religious sentiments, the affairs of the

heart which relate to the imperishable, are the things which both establish the foundation and adorn the summit of a friendship.

The Christian religion was fluctuating between its own historically positive base and a pure deism, which, grounded on morality, was in its turn to lay the foundation of ethics. The diversity of characters and modes of thought here showed itself in infinite gradations, especially when a leading difference was brought into play by the question arising as to how great a share reason, and how great a share the feelings, could and should have in such convictions. The most lively and ingenious men showed themselves, in this instance, like butterflies, who, quite regardless of their caterpillar state, throw away the chrysalis veil in which they have grown up to their organic perfection. Others, more honestly and modestly minded, might be compared to the flowers, which, although they unfold themselves to the most beautiful bloom, yet do not tear themselves from the root, from the mother stalk, nay, — rather through this family connection first bring the desired fruit to maturity. Of this latter class was Langer; for although a learned man, and eminently versed in books, he would yet give the Bible a peculiar preëminence over the other writings which have come down to us, and regard it as a document from which alone we could prove our moral and spiritual pedigree. He belonged to those who cannot conceive an immediate connection with the great God of the universe: a mediation, therefore, was necessary for him, an analogy to which he thought he could find everywhere in earthly and heavenly things. His discourse, which was pleasing and consistent, easily found a hearing with a young man, who, separated from worldly things by an annoying illness, found it highly desirable to turn the activity of his mind toward the heavenly. Grounded as I was in the Bible, all that was wanted

was merely the faith to explain as divine that which I had hitherto esteemed in human fashion,—a belief the easier for me, since I had made my first acquaintance with that book as a divine one. To a sufferer, to one who felt himself delicate, nay, weak, the gospel was therefore welcome; and even though Langer, with all his faith, was at the same time a very sensible man, and firmly maintained that one should not let the feelings prevail, should not let one's self be led astray into mysticism, I could not have managed to occupy myself with the New Testament without feeling and enthusiasm.

In such conversations we spent much time; and he grew so fond of me as an honest and well-prepared proselyte, that he did not scruple to sacrifice to me many of the hours destined for his fair one, and even to run the risk of being betrayed and looked upon unfavourably by his patron, like Behrisch. I returned his affection in the most grateful manner; and, if what he did for me would have been of value at any time, I could not but regard it, in my present condition, as worthy of the highest honour.

But as when the concert of our souls is most spiritually attuned, the rude, shrieking tones of the world usually break in most violently and boisterously, and the contrast which has gone on exercising a secret control affects us so much the more sensibly when it comes forward all at once: thus was I not to be dismissed from the peripatetic school of my Langer without having first witnessed an event, strange at least for Leipzig; namely, a tumult which the students excited, and that on the following pretence. Some young people had quarrelled with the city soldiers, and the affair had not gone off without violence. Many of the students combined to revenge the injuries inflicted. The soldiers resisted stubbornly, and the advantage was not on the side of the very

discontented academical citizens. It was now said that respectable persons had commended and rewarded the conquerors for their valiant resistance; and, by this, the youthful feeling of honour and revenge was mightily excited. It was publicly said, that, on the next evening, windows would be broken in: and some friends who brought me word that this was actually taking place, were obliged to carry me there; for youth and the multitude are always attracted by danger and tumult. There really began a strange spectacle. The otherwise open street was lined on one side with men who, quite quiet, without noise or movement, were waiting to see what would happen. About a dozen young fellows were walking singly up and down the empty sidewalk, with the greatest apparent composure; but, as soon as they came opposite the marked house, they threw stones at the windows as they passed by, and this repeatedly as they returned backward and forward, as long as the panes would rattle. Just as quietly as this was done, all at last dispersed; and the affair had no further consequences.

With such a ringing echo of university exploits, I left Leipzig in the September of 1768, in a comfortable hired coach, and in the company of some respectable persons of my acquaintance. In the neighbourhood of Auerstädt I thought of that previous accident; but I could not forebode that which many years afterward would threaten me from thence with still greater danger, just as little as in Gotha, where we had the castle shown to us, I could think in the great hall adorned with stucco figures, that so much favour and affection would befall me on that very spot.

The nearer I approached my native city, the more I recalled to myself doubtingly the circumstances, prospects, and hopes with which I had left home; and it was with a very disheartening feeling that I now returned, as it were, like one shipwrecked. Yet, since

t very much with which to reproach myself, ed to compose myself tolerably well: however, ome was not without emotion. The great of my nature, excited and heightened by caused an impassioned scene. I might have vorse than I myself knew, since for a long had not consulted a looking-glass; and who become used to himself? Suffice it to say, ntly resolved to communicate many things ly by degrees, and before all things to let me e repose, both bodily and mental.

ster immediately associated herself with me, reviously, from her letters, so I could now detail and accurately understand the circumnd situation of the family. My father had, departure, applied all his didactic taste to my d in a house completely shut up, rendered peace, and even cleared of lodgers, he had om her almost every means of looking about ng some recreation abroad. She had by turns and work at French, Italian, and English; which he compelled her to practise a great he day on the harpsichord. Nor was her o be neglected; and I had already remarked ad directed her correspondence with me, and is doctrines come to me through her pen. My s and still continued to be an undefinable e most singular mixture of strength and of stubbornness and pliability, which qualated now united, now isolated by will and n. Thus she had, in a manner which seemed arful, turned the hardness of her character er father, whom she did not forgive for havese three years, hindered, or embittered to any innocent joys; and of his good and excelities she would not acknowledge even one. all he commanded and arranged, but in the

most unamiable manner in the world. She did it in the established routine, but nothing more and nothing less. Not from love or a desire to please did she accommodate herself to anything, so that this was one of the first things about which my mother complained to me in private. But, since love was as essential to my sister as to any human being, she turned her affection wholly on me. Her care in nursing and entertaining me absorbed all her time: her female companions, who were swayed by her without her intending it, had likewise to contrive all sorts of things to be pleasing and consolatory to me. She was inventive in cheering me up, and even developed some germs of comical humour which I had never known in her, and which became her very well. There soon arose between us a coterie-language, by which we could converse before all people without their understanding us; and she often used this gibberish with great pertness in the presence of our parents.

My father was personally tolerably comfortable. He was in good health, spent a great part of the day in the instruction of my sister, went on with the description of his travels, and was longer in tuning his lute than in playing on it. He concealed at the same time, as well as he could, his vexation at finding, instead of a vigorous, active son, who ought now to take his degree and run through the prescribed course of life, an invalid who seemed to suffer still more in soul than in body. He did not conceal his wish that they would be expeditious with my cure; but one was forced to be specially on one's guard in his presence against hypochondriacal expressions, because he could then become passionate and bitter.

My mother, by nature very lively and cheerful, spent under these circumstances very tedious days. Her little housekeeping was soon provided for. The good woman's mind, inwardly never unoccupied, wished

to find an interest in something; and that which was nearest at hand was religion, which she embraced the more fondly as her most eminent female friends were cultivated and hearty worshippers of God. At the head of these stood Fräulein von Klettenberg. She is the same person from whose conversations and letters arose the "Confessions of a Beautiful Soul," which are found inserted in "Wilhelm Meister." She was slenderly formed, of the middle size: a hearty natural demeanour had been made still more pleasing by the manners of the world and the court. Her very neat attire reminded of the dress of the Herrnhut women. Her serenity and peace of mind never left her; she looked upon her sickness as a necessary element of her transient earthly existence; she suffered with the greatest patience, and, in painless intervals, was lively and talkative. Her favourite, nay, indeed, perhaps her only, conversation, was on the moral experiences which a man who observes himself can form in himself; to which was added the religious views which, in a very graceful manner, nay, with genius, came under her consideration as natural and supernatural. It scarcely needs more to recall back to the friends of such representations, that complete delineation composed from the very depths of her soul. Owing to the very peculiar course she had taken from her youth upwards, the distinguished rank in which she had been born and educated, and the liveliness and originality of her mind, she did not agree very well with the other ladies who had set out on the same road to salvation. Frau Griesbach, the chief of them, seemed too severe, too dry, too learned: she knew, thought, comprehended, more than the others, who contented themselves with the development of their feelings; and she was therefore burdensome to them, because every one neither could nor would carry with her so great an apparatus on the road to bliss. But for this reason most of

them were indeed somewhat monotonous, since they confined themselves to a certain terminology which might well have been compared to that of the later sentimentalists. Fräulein von Klettenberg guided her way between both extremes, and seemed, with some self-complacency, to see her own reflections in the image of Count Zinzendorf, whose opinions and actions bore witness to a higher birth and more distinguished rank. Now she found in me what she needed, a lively young creature, striving after an unknown happiness, who, although he could not think himself an extraordinary sinner, yet found himself in no comfortable condition, and was perfectly healthy neither in body nor soul. She was delighted with what nature had given me, as well as with much which I had gained for myself. And, if she conceded to me many advantages, this was by no means humiliating to her: for, in the first place, she never thought of emulating one of the male sex; and, secondly, she believed, that, in regard to religious culture, she was very much in advance of me. My disquiet, my impatience, my striving, my seeking, investigating, musing, and wavering, she interpreted in her own way, and did not conceal from me her conviction, but assured me in plain terms that all this proceeded from my having no reconciled God. Now, I had believed from my youth upwards that I stood on very good terms with my God, — nay, I even fancied to myself, according to various experiences, that he might even be in arrears to me; and I was daring enough to think that I had something to forgive him. This presumption was grounded on my infinite good will, to which, as it seemed to me, he should have given better assistance. It may be imagined how often I got into disputes on this subject with my friend, which, however, always terminated in the friendliest way, and often, like my conversations with the old rector, with the remark,

that I was a foolish fellow, for whom many allowances must be made."

I was much troubled with the tumour in my neck, as the physician and surgeon wished first to disperse this excrescence, afterward, as they said, to draw it to a head, and at last thought it best to open it; so for a long time I had to suffer more from inconvenience than pain, although toward the end of the cure the continual touching with lunar caustic and other corrosive substances could not but give me very disagreeable prospects for every fresh day. The physician and surgeon both belonged to the Pious Separatists, although both were of highly different natural characters. The surgeon, a slender, well-built man, of easy and skilful hand, was unfortunately somewhat hectic, but endured his condition with truly Christian patience, and did not suffer his disease to perplex him in his profession. The physician was an inexplicable, sly-looking, fair-spoken, and, besides, an abstruse, man, who had quite won the confidence of the pious circle. Being active and attentive, he was consoling to the sick; but, more than by all this, he extended his practice by the gift of showing in the background some mysterious medicines prepared by himself, of which no one could speak, since with us the physicians were strictly prohibited from making up their own prescriptions. With certain powders, which may have been some kind of digestive, he was not so reserved, but that powerful salt, which could only be applied in the greatest danger, was only mentioned among believers; although no one had yet seen it or traced its effects. To excite and strengthen our faith in the possibility of such an universal remedy, the physician, wherever he found any susceptibility, had recommended certain chemico-alchemical books to his patients, and given them to understand, that, by one's own study of them, one could well attain this treasure for one's self, which was the

more necessary, as the medicine preparation, both for physical, and especially for moral, reasons, could not be well communicated, say, that in order to compounded, produce, and use this great work, one must know the secret of nature in connection, since it was not a particular, but an universal remedy, and could indeed be produced under different forms and shapes. My friend had listened to these enticing words. The health of the body was too nearly allied to the health of the soul, and could a greater benefit, a greater mercy, be shown toward other, than to appropriating to one's self a remedy by which so many sufferings could be assuaged, so many a disease prevented? She had already secretly imbibed Welling's "Opus Magoedeliticum," to which, however, as the author himself immediately darkens and removes the light he imparts, she was looking about for a friend, who, in this alternation of pine and gloom, might bear her company. It needed small nourishment to moulate moral growth the disease. I presumed the work, which, like all writings of this kind, could trace its pedigree in a direct line up to the Neo-Platonic school. My chief labour in this book was most seriously to notice the strange hints by which the author refers from one passage to another, and thus promises to reveal what he conceals, and to mark down on the margin the number of the page where such passages as should explain each other were to be found. But even then, the book still remained dark and unintelligible enough, except that one at last studied one's self into a certain terminology, and, by using it according to one's own fancy, believed that one was, at any rate, saying, if not understanding, something. The work mentioned before makes very honourable mention of its predecessors, and we were induced to investigate those original sources themselves. We turned to the works of Theophrastus, Paracelsus, and Basilius Valentinus, as well as to those of Helmont,

urkey, and others, whose doctrines and directions, ting more or less on nature and imagination, we deavoured to see into and follow out. I was partic arly pleased with the "Aurea Catena Homeri," in ich nature, though perhaps in fantastical fashion, is presented in a beautiful combination; and thus some nes by ourselves, sometimes together, we employed ich time on these singularities, and spent the even gs of a long winter — during which I was compelled keep my chamber — very agreeably, since we three y mother being included) were more delighted th these secrets than we could have been at their ncidation.

In the meantime, a very severe trial was preparing me: for a disturbed, and, one might even say, for tain moments, destroyed digestion, excited such mptoms, that, in great tribulation, I thought I ould lose my life, and none of the remedies applied ould produce any further effect. In this last extremi my distressed mother constrained the embarrassed ysician with the greatest vehemence to come out th his universal medicine. After a long refusal, he stened home at the dead of night, and returned with little glass of crystallised dry salt, which was dis lved in water, and swallowed by the patient. It had lecidedly alkaline taste. The salt was scarcely taken an my situation appeared relieved, and from that oment the disease took a turn which, by degrees, led my recovery. I need not say how much this engthened and heightened our faith in our physician, d our industry to share in such a treasure.

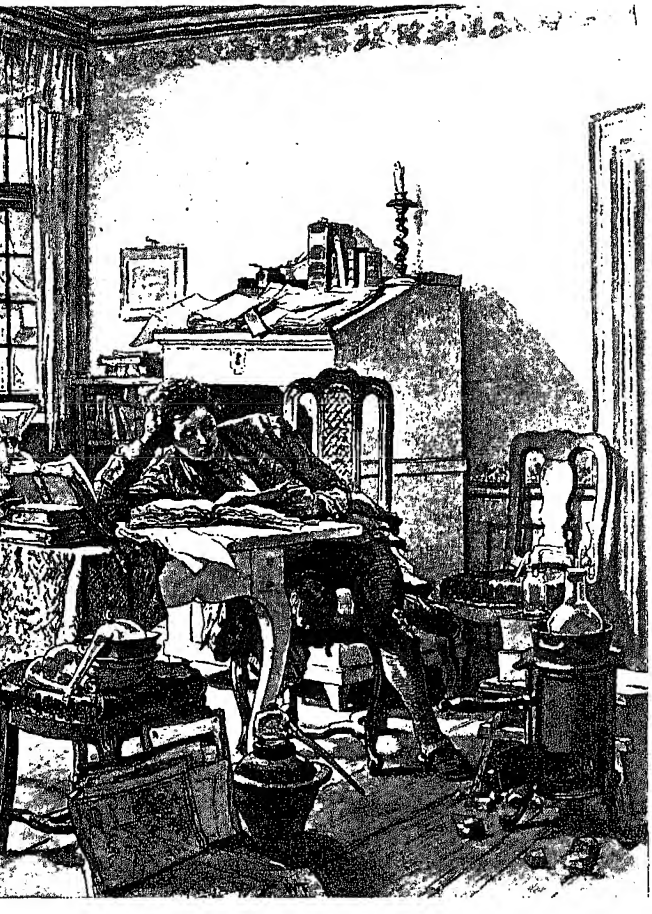
My friend, who, without parents or brothers and ters, lived in a large, well situated house, had already fore this begun to purchase herself a little furnace, alembics, and retorts of moderate size, and, in cordance with the hints of Welling, and the scrupu ut signs of our physician and master, operated pain

cipally on iron, in which the most healing powers were said to be concealed, if one only knew how to open it. And as the volatile salt which must be produced made a great figure in all the writings with which we were acquainted; so, for these operations, alkalies also were required, which, while they flowed away into the air, were to unite with these superterrestrial things, and at last produce, *per se*, a mysterious and excellent neutral salt.

No sooner was I in some measure restored, and, favoured by the change in the season, once more able to occupy my old gable chamber, then I also began to provide myself with a little apparatus. A small air-furnace with a sand-bath was prepared; and I very soon learned to change the glass alembics, with a piece of burning match-cord, into vessels in which the different mixtures were to be evaporated. Now were the strange ingredients of the macrocosm and microcosm handled in an odd, mysterious manner; and, before all, I attempted to produce neutral salts in an unheard-of way. But what, for a long time, kept me busy most, was the so-called *Liquor Silicum* (flint juice), which is made by melting down pure quartz flint with a proper proportion of alkali, whence results a transparent glass, which melts away on exposure to the air, and exhibits a beautiful clear fluidity. Whoever has once prepared this himself, and seen it with his own eyes, will not blame those who believe in a maiden earth, and in the possibility of producing further effects upon it by means of it. I had become quite skilful in preparing this *Liquor Silicum;* the fine white flints which are found in the Main furnished a perfect material for it: and I was not wanting in the other requisites, nor in diligence. But I wearied at last, because I could not but remark that the flinty substance was by no means so closely combined with the salt as I had philosophically imagined, for it very easily separated itself again; and

Falsely regard to provide myself with a little amusement

Engraved after the drawing by W. Lindsay



most beautiful mineral fluidity, which, to my great-
astonishment, had sometimes appeared in the form
n animal jelly, always deposited a powder, which I
forced to pronounce the finest flint dust, but which
not the least sign of anything productive in its
re from which one could have hoped to see this
len earth pass into the maternal state.

range and unconnected as these operations were, I
learned many things from them. I paid strict
ntion to all the crystallisations that might occur,
became acquainted with the external forms of
y natural things: and, inasmuch as I well knew
in modern times chemical subjects were treated
e methodically, I wished to get a general concep-
of them; although, as a half adept, I had very
e respect for the apothecaries and all those who
ated with common fire. However, the chemical
mpendium" of Boerhaave attracted me powerfully,
led me on to read several of his writings, in which
ce, moreover, my tedious illness had inclined me
ard medical subjects) I found an inducement to
y also the "Aphorisms" of this excellent man,
ch I was glad to stamp upon my mind and in my
nory.

nother employment, somewhat more human, and
ar more useful for my cultivation at the moment,
reading through the letters which I had written
e from Leipzig. Nothing reveals more with re-
t to ourselves, than when we again see before us
which has proceeded from us years before, so that
can now consider ourselves as an object of contem-
ion. But, of course, I was as yet too young, and the
h which was represented by those papers was still
near. As in our younger years we do not in gen-
easily cast off a certain self-complacent conceit,
especially shows itself in despising what we have
but a little time before; for while, indeed, we per-

ceive, as we advance from step to step, that those things which we regard as good and excellent in ourselves and others do not stand their ground, we think we can best extricate ourselves from this dilemma by ourselves throwing away what we cannot preserve. So it was with me also. For as in Leipzig I had gradually learned to set little value on my childish labours, so now my academical course seemed to me likewise of small account; and I did not understand, that, for this very reason, it must be of great value to me, as it elevated me to a higher degree of observation and insight. My father had carefully collected and sewed together the letters I had written to him, as well as those to my sister; nay, he had even corrected them with attention, and improved the mistakes, both in writing and in grammar.

What first struck me in these letters was their exterior: I was shocked at an incredible carelessness in the handwriting, which extended from October, 1765, to the middle of the following January. But, in the middle of March, there appeared all at once a quite compressed, orderly hand, such as I used formerly to employ in writing for a prize. My astonishment resolved itself into gratitude toward good Gellert, who, as I now well remembered, whenever we handed in our essays to him, represented to us, in his hearty tone of voice, that it was our sacred duty to practise our hand as much, nay, more, than our style. He repeated this as often as he caught sight of any scrawled, careless writing, on which occasion he often said that he would much like to make a good hand of his pupils the principal end in his instructions; the more so as he had often remarked that a good hand led the way to a good style.

I could further notice that the French and English passages in my letters, although not free from blunders, were nevertheless written with facility and freedom.

languages I had likewise continued to practise correspondence with George Schlosser, who was t Treptow; and I had remained in constant com-ation with him, by which I was instructed in secular affairs (for things did not always turn ith him quite as he had hoped), and acquired an nereasing confidence in his earnest, noble way of ing.

other consideration which could not escape me in over these letters, was that my good father, with est intentions, had done me a special mischief, and d me into that odd way of life into which I had at last. He had repeatedly warned me against laying; but Frau Hofrath Böhme, as long as she contrived to persuade me, after her own fashion, eclaring that my father's warnings were only st the abuse. Now, as I likewise saw the advan-of it in society, I readily submitted to being led r. I had indeed the sense of play, but not the of play: I learned all games easily and rapidly, could never keep up the proper attention for a evening. Therefore, however good a beginning ld make, I invariably failed at the end, and made lf and others lose; through which I went off, s out of humour, either to the supper-table or out e company. Scarcely had Madame Böhme died, moreover, had no longer kept me in practice dur-er tedious illness, when my father's doctrine gained : I at first begged to be excused from joining the tables; and, as they now did not know what else with me, I became even more of a burden to my-han to others, and declined the invitations, which became more rare, and at last ceased altogether. which is much to be recommended to young e, especially to those who incline to be practical, wish to look about in the world for themselves, never, indeed, become a passion with me; for I

never got any farther, no matter how long I might have been playing. Had any one given me a general view of the subject, and made me observe how here certain signs and more or less of chance form a kind of material, at which judgment and activity can exercise themselves; had any one made me see several games at once, — I might sooner have become reconciled. With all this, at the time of which I am now speaking, I had, from the above considerations, come to the conviction, that one should not avoid social games, but should rather strive after a certain skill in them. Time is infinitely long; and each day is a vessel into which a great deal may be poured, if one would actually fill it up.

Thus variously was I occupied in my solitude; the more so, as the departed spirits of the different tastes to which I had from time to time devoted myself had an opportunity to reappear. I then again took up drawing: and as I always wished to labour directly from nature, or rather from reality, I made a picture of my chamber, with its furniture, and the persons who were in it; and, when this no more amused me, I represented all sorts of town tales, which were told at the time, and in which interest was taken. All this was not without character and a certain taste; but unfortunately the figures lacked proportion and the proper vigour, besides which the execution was extremely misty. My father, who continued to take pleasure in these things, wished to have them more distinct, wanting everything to be finished and properly completed. He therefore had them mounted and surrounded with ruled lines; nay, the painter Morgenstern, his domestic artist, — the same who afterward made himself known, and indeed famous, by his church-views, — had to insert the perspective lines of the rooms and chambers, which then, indeed, stood in pretty harsh contrast with those cloudy looking figures. In this

manner he thought he would make me gain greater accuracy; and, to please him, I drew various objects of still life, in which, since the originals stood as patterns before me, I could work with more distinctness and precision. At last I took it into my head to etch once more. I had composed a tolerably interesting landscape, and felt myself very happy when I could look out for the old receipts given me by Stock, and could, at my work, call to mind those pleasant times. I soon bit the plate and had a proof taken. Unluckily the composition was without light and shade, and I now tormented myself to bring in both; but, as it was not quite clear to me what was really the essential point, I could not finish. Up to this time I had been quite well, after my own fashion; but now a disease attacked me which had never troubled me before. My throat, namely, had become completely sore, and particularly what is called the "uvula" very much inflamed: I could only swallow with great pain, and the physicians did not know what to make of it. They tormented me with gargles and hair pencils, but could not free me from my misery. At last it struck me that I had not been careful enough in the biting of my plates, and that, by often and passionately repeating it, I had contracted this disease, and always revived and increased it. To the physicians this cause was plausible, and very soon certain on my leaving my etching and biting, and that so much the more readily as the attempt had by no means turned out well, and I had more reason to conceal than to exhibit my labours; for which I consoled myself the more easily, as I very soon saw myself free from the troublesome disease. Upon this I could not refrain from the reflection, that my similar occupations at Leipzig might have greatly contributed to those diseases from which I had suffered so much. It is, indeed, a tedious, and withal a melancholy, business to take too much care of ourselves, and of

what injures and benefits us; but there is no question but that, with the wonderful idiosyncrasy of human nature on the one side, and the infinite variety in the mode of life and pleasure on the other, it is a wonder that the human race has not worn itself out long ago. Human nature appears to possess a peculiar kind of toughness and many sidedness, since it subdues everything which approaches it, or which it takes into itself, and, if it cannot assimilate, at least makes it indifferent. In case of any great excess, indeed, it must yield to the elements in spite of all resistance, as the many endemic diseases and the effects of brandy convince us. Could we, without being morbidly anxious, keep watch over ourselves as to what operates favourably or unfavourably upon us in our complicated civil and social life, and would we leave off what is actually pleasant to us as an enjoyment, for the sake of the evil consequences, we should thus know how to remove with ease many an inconvenience which, with a constitution otherwise sound, often troubles us more than even a disease. Unfortunately, it is in dietetics as in morals, — we cannot see into a fault till we have got rid of it; by which nothing is gained, for the next fault is not like the preceding one, and therefore cannot be recognised under the same form.

While I was reading over the letters which had been written to my sister from Leipzig, this remark, among others, could not escape me, that, from the very beginning of my academical course, I had esteemed myself very clever and wise, since, as soon as I had learned anything, I put myself in the place of the professor, and so became didactic on the spot. I was amused to see how I had immediately applied to my sister whatever Gellert had imparted or advised in his lectures, without seeing, that, both in life and in books, a thing may be proper for a young man without being suitable for a young lady; and we both together made

merry over these mimicries. The poems also which I had composed in Leipzig were already too poor for me; and they seemed to me cold, dry, and, in respect of all that was meant to express the state of the human heart or mind, too superficial. This induced me, now that I was to leave my father's house once more, and go to a second university, again to decree a great high *auto da-fé* against my labours. Several commenced plays, some of which had reached the third or the fourth act, while others had only the plot fully made out, together with many other poems, letters, and papers, were given over to the fire: and scarcely anything was spared except the manuscript by Behrisch, "Die Laune des Verliebten" and "Die Mitschuldigen," which latter play I constantly went on improving with peculiar affection; and, as the piece was already complete, I again worked over the plot, to make it more bustling and intelligible. Lessing, in the first two acts of his "Minna," had set up an unattainable model of the way in which a drama should be developed; and nothing was to me of greater importance than to thoroughly enter into his meaning and views.

The recital of whatever moved, excited, and occupied me at this time, is already circumstantial enough; but I must nevertheless recur to that interest with which supersensuous things had inspired me, of which I, once for all, so far as might be possible, undertook to form some notion.

I experienced a great influence from an important work that fell into my hands: it was Arnold's "History of the Church and of Heretics." This man is not merely a reflective historian, but at the same time pious and feeling. His sentiments chimed in very well with mine; and what particularly delighted me in his work was, that I received a more favourable notion of many heretics, who had been hitherto represented to me as mad or impious. The spirit of con-

tradiction and the love of paradoxes are inherent in us all. I diligently studied the different opinions: and as I had often enough heard it said that every man has his own religion at last, so nothing seemed more natural to me than that I should form mine too; and this I did with much satisfaction. The Neo-Platonism lay at the foundation; the hermetical, the mystical, the cabalistic, also contributed their share; and thus I built for myself a world that looked strange enough.

I could well represent to myself a Godhead which has gone on producing itself from all eternity; but, as production cannot be conceived without multiplicity, so it must of necessity have immediately appeared to itself as a Second, which we recognise under the name of the Son; now, these two must continue the act of producing, and again appear to themselves in a Third, which was just as substantial, living, and eternal as the Whole. With these, however, the circle of the Godhead was complete; and it would not have been possible for them to produce another perfectly equal to them. But, since the work of production always proceeded, they created a fourth, which already fostered in himself a contradiction, inasmuch as it was, like them, unlimited, and yet at the same time was to be contained in them and bounded by them. Now, this was Lucifer, to whom the whole power of creation was committed from this time, and from whom all other beings were to proceed. He immediately displayed his infinite activity by creating the whole body of angels, — all, again, after his own likeness, unlimited, but contained in him and bounded by him. Surrounded by such a glory, he forgot his higher origin, and believed that he could find himself in himself; and from this first ingratitude sprang all that does not seem to us in accordance with the will and purposes of the Godhead. Now, the more he concentrated himself within himself, the more painful must it have become to him,

vell as to all the spirits whose sweet uprising to
r origin he had embittered. And so that happened
h is intimated to us under the form of the Fall of
Angels. One part of them concentrated itself
Lucifer, the other turned itself again to its origin.
n this concentration of the whole creation — for
nd proceeded out of Lucifer, and was forced to
w him — sprang all that we perceive under the
of matter, which we figure to ourselves as heavy,
l, and dark, but which, since it is descended, if not
immediately, yet by filiation, from the Divine
g, is just as unlimited, powerful, and eternal as its
and grandsire. Now, the whole mischief, if we
call it so, having arisen merely through the one-
l direction of Lucifer, the better half was indeed
ting to this creation; for it possessed all that is
ed by concentration, while it lacked all that can
ffected by expansion alone: and so the entire cre-
n might have been destroyed by everlasting con-
ration, become annihilated with its father Lucifer,
have lost all its claims to an equal eternity with
Godhead. This condition the Elohim contemplated
time: and they had their choice, to wait for those
, in which the field would again have become clear,
space would be left them for a new creation; or,
ey would, to seize upon that which existed already,
supply the want, according to their own eternity.
, they chose the latter, and by their mere will
plied in an instant the whole want which the con-
uence of Lucifer's undertaking drew after it. They
to the Eternal Being the faculty of expansion,
oving toward them: the peculiar pulse of life was
n restored, and Lucifer himself could not avoid its
ts. This is the epoch when that appeared which
know as light, and when that began which we are
stomed to designate by the word creation. How-
much this multiplied itself by progressive degrees,

through the continually working vital power of the Elohim, still a being was wanting who might be able to restore the original connection with the Godhead: and thus man was produced, who in all things was to be similar, yea, equal to the Godhead, but thereby, in effect, found himself once more in the situation of Lucifer, that of being at once unlimited and limited; and since this contradiction was to manifest itself in him through all the categories of existence, and a perfect consciousness, as well as a decided will, was to accompany his various conditions, it was to be foreseen that he must be at the same time the most perfect and the most imperfect, the most happy and the most unhappy, creature. It was not long before he, too, completely acted the part of Lucifer. True ingratitude is the separation from the benefactor; and thus that fall was manifest for the second time, although the whole creation is nothing and was nothing but a falling from and returning to the original.

One easily sees how the Redemption is not only decreed from eternity, but is considered as eternally necessary, — nay, that it must ever renew itself through the whole time of generation[1] and existence. In this view of the subject, nothing is more natural than for the Divinity himself to take the form of man, which had already prepared itself as a veil, and to share his fate for a short time, in order, by this assimilation, to enhance his joys and alleviate his sorrows. The history of all religions and philosophies teaches us, that this great truth, indispensable to man, has been handed down by different nations, in different times, in various ways, and even in strange fables and images, in accordance with their limited knowledge: enough, if it only be acknowledged that we find ourselves in a

[1] "Das Werden," the state of becoming, as distinguished from that of being. The word, which is most useful to the Germans, can never be rendered properly in English. — TRANS.

condition which, even if it seems to drag us down and oppress us, yet gives us opportunity, nay, even makes it our duty, to raise ourselves up, and to fulfil the purposes of the Godhead in this manner, that, while we are compelled on the one hand to concentrate ourselves (*uns zu verselbsten*), we, on the other hand, do not omit to expand ourselves (*uns zu entselbstigen*) in regular pulsation.[1]

[1] If we could make use of some such verbs as "inself" and "unself," we should more accurately render this passage. — TRANS.

"THE heart is often affected, moreover, to the advantage of different, but especially of social and refined, virtues; and the more tender sentiments are excited and unfolded in it. Many touches, in particular, will impress themselves, which give the young reader an insight into the more hidden corner of the human heart and its passions, — a knowledge which is more worth than all Latin and Greek, and of which Ovid was a very excellent master. But yet it is not on this account that the classic poets, and therefore Ovid, are placed in the hands of youth. We have received from a kind Creator a variety of mental powers, to which we must not neglect giving their proper culture in our earliest years, and which cannot be cultivated, either by logic or metaphysics, Latin or Greek. We have an imagination, before which, since it should not seize upon the very first conceptions that chance to present themselves, we ought to place the fittest and most beautiful images, and thus accustom and practise the mind to recognise and love the beautiful everywhere, and in nature itself, under its determined, true, and also in its finer, features. A multitude of conceptions and general knowledge is necessary to us, as well for the sciences as for daily life, which can be learned out of no compendium. Our feelings, affections, and passions should be advantageously developed and purified."

This significant passage, which is found in "The Universal German Library," was not the only one of its kind. Similar principles and similar views manifested

themselves in many directions. They made upon us lively youths a very great impression, which had the more decided effect, as it was strengthened besides by Wieland's example; for the works of his second brilliant period clearly showed that he had formed himself according to such maxims. And what more could we desire? Philosophy, with its abstruse questions, was set aside; the classic languages, the acquisition of which is accompanied by so much drudgery, one saw thrust into the background; the compendiums, about the sufficiency of which Hamlet had already whispered a word of caution into our ears, came more and more into suspicion. We were directed to the contemplation of an active life, which we were so fond of leading; and to the knowledge of the passions, which we partly felt, partly anticipated, in our own bosoms, and which, if though they had been rebuked formerly, now appeared to us as something important and dignified, because they were to be the chief object of our studies; and the knowledge of them was extolled as the most excellent means of cultivating our mental powers. Besides, such a mode of thought was quite in accordance with my own conviction, — nay, with my poetical mode of treatment. I therefore, without opposition, after I had thwarted so many good designs, and seen so many fair hopes vanish, reconciled myself to my father's intention of sending me to Strasburg, where I was promised a cheerful, gay life, while I should prosecute my studies, and at last take my degree.

In spring I felt my health, but still more my youthful spirits, restored, and once more longed to be out of my father's house, though with reasons far different from those on the first time. The pretty chambers and spots where I had suffered so much had become disagreeable to me, and with my father himself there could be no pleasant relation. I could not quite pardon him for having manifested more impatience

than was reasonable at the relapse of my disease, and at my tedious recovery; nay, for having, instead of comforting me by forbearance, frequently expressed himself in a cruel manner, about that which lay in no man's hand, as if it depended only on the will. And he, too, was in various ways hurt and offended by me.

For young people bring back from the university general ideas, which, indeed, is quite right and good; but, because they fancy themselves very wise in this, they apply them as a standard to the objects that occur, which must then, for the most part, lose by the comparison. Thus I had gained a general notion of architecture, and of the arrangement and decoration of houses, and imprudently, in conversation, had applied this to our own house. My father had designed the whole arrangement of it, and carried out its construction with great perseverance; and, considering that it was to be exclusively a residence for himself and his family, nothing could be objected to it: in this taste, also, very many of the houses in Frankfort were built. An open staircase ran up through the house, and touched upon large anterooms, which might very well have been chambers themselves, as, indeed, we always passed the fine season in them. But this pleasant, cheerful existence for a single family — this communication from above to below — became the greatest inconvenience as soon as several parties occupied the house, as we had but too well experienced on the occasion of the French quartering. For that painful scene with the king's lieutenant would not have happened, nay, my father would even have felt all those disagreeable matters less, if, after the Leipzig fashion, our staircase had run close along the side of the house, and a separate door had been given to each story. This style of building I once praised highly for its advantages, and showed my father the possibility of altering his staircase also; whereat he got into an incredible pas-

n, which was the more violent as, a short time
ore, I had found fault with some scrolled looking-
ss frames, and rejected certain Chinese hangings. A
ne ensued, which, indeed, was again hushed up and
thered; but it hastened my journey to the beauti-
Alsace, which I accomplished in a newly contrived
nfortable diligence, without delay, and in a short
e.

had alighted at the Ghost (*Geist*) tavern, and
tened at once to satisfy my most earnest desire
to approach the minster, which had long since been
nted out to me by fellow travellers, and had been be-
my eyes for a great distance. When I first per-
ved this colossus through the narrow lanes, and then
d too near before it, in the truly confined little
are, it made upon me an impression quite of its own
d, which I, being unable to analyse on the spot,
ried with me only indistinctly for this time, as I
tily ascended the building, so as not to neglect the
utiful moment of a high and cheerful sun, which
s to disclose to me at once the broad, rich land.

And now, from the platform, I saw before me the
utiful country in which I should for a long time
and reside: the handsome city; the wide-spreading
adows around it, thickly set and interwoven with
gnificent trees; that striking richness of vegetation
ich follows in the windings of the Rhine, marks its
ks, islands, and aits. Nor is the level ground,
tching down from the south, and watered by the
r, less adorned with varied green. Even westward,
ard the mountains, there are many low grounds,
ich afford quite as charming a view of wood and
adow-growth, just as the northern and more hilly
t is intersected by innumerable little brooks, which
mote a rapid vegetation everywhere. If one imag-
s, between these luxuriantly outstretched meads,
ween these joyously scattered groves, all land

adapted for tillage, excellently prepared, verdant, and ripening, and the best and richest spots marked by hamlets and farmhouses, and this great and immeasurable plain, prepared for man, like a new paradise, bounded far and near by mountains partly cultivated, partly overgrown with woods, he will then conceive the rapture with which I blessed my fate, that it had destined me, for some time, so beautiful a dwelling-place.

Such a fresh glance into a new land in which we are to abide for a time has still the peculiarity, both pleasant and foreboding, that the whole lies before us like an unwritten tablet. As yet no sorrows and joys which relate to ourselves are recorded upon it; this cheerful, varied, animated plain is still mute for us; the eye is only fixed on the objects so far as they are intrinsically important, and neither affection nor passion has especially to render prominent this or that spot. But a presentiment of the future already disquiets the young heart; and an unsatisfied craving secretly demands that which is to come and may come, and which at all events, whether for good or ill, will imperceptibly assume the character of the spot in which we find ourselves.

Having descended the height, I still tarried awhile before the face of the venerable pile; but what I could not quite clearly make out, either the first or the following time, was, that I regarded this miracle as a monster, which must have terrified me, if it had not, at the same time, appeared to me comprehensible by its regularity, and even pleasing in its finish. Yet I by no means busied myself with meditating on this contradiction, but suffered a monument so astonishing quietly to work upon me by its presence.

I took small, but well-situated and pleasant, lodgings, on the north side of the Fish-market, a fine, long street, where the everlasting motion came to the assistance of

ry unoccupied moment. I then delivered my let-
of introduction, and found among my patrons a
rchant, who, with his family, was devoted to those
is opinions sufficiently known to me, although, as
as regarded external worship, he had not separated
n the Church. He was a man of intelligence
hal, and by no means hypocritical in his conduct.
company of boarders which was recommended to
and, indeed, I to it, was very agreeable and enter-
ning. A couple of old maids had long kept up this
rding-house with regularity and good success: there
ght have been about ten persons, older and younger.
these latter, one named Meyer, a native of Lindau,
most vividly present to my mind. From his form
face he might have been considered one of the
dsomest of men, if, at the same time, he had not
something of the sloven in his whole appearance.
like manner his splendid natural talents were marred
an incredible levity, and his excellent temper by an
bounded dissoluteness. He had an open, jovial face,
ner more round than oval: the organs of the senses,
eyes, nose, mouth, and ears, could be called rich;
y showed a decided fulness, without being too large.
mouth was particularly charming, owing to his
ling lips; and his whole physiognomy had the
uliar expression of a rake, from the circumstance
t his eyebrows met across his nose, which, in a
dsome face, always produces a pleasant expression
sensuality. By his jovialness, sincerity, and good
ure, he made himself beloved by all. His memory
incredible; attention at the lectures was no effort
him; he retained all he heard, and was intellectual
ugh to take an interest in everything, and this the
e easily, as he was studying medicine. All his im-
ssions remained vivid; and his waggery in repeat-
the lectures and mimicking the professors often
t so far, that, when he had heard three different

lectures in one morning, he would, at the dinner-table, interchange the prose of one with each other, paragraph-wise, and often even more abruptly, which medley lecture frequently entertained us, but often, too, became troublesome.

The rest were more or less polite, steady, serious people. A pensioned knight of the order of St. Louis was one of these; but the majority were students, all really good and well-disposed, only they were not allowed to go beyond their usual allowance of wine. That this should not be exactly done was the care of our president, one Doctor Salzmann. Already in the sixties and unmarried, he had attended this dinner-table for many years, and maintained it in good order and respectability. He possessed a handsome property, kept himself close and neat in his exterior, even belonging to those who always go in shoes and stockings, and with their hat under their arm. To put on the hat was with him an extraordinary action. He commonly carried an umbrella, wisely reflecting that the finest summer days often bring thunder-storms and passing showers over the country.

With this man I talked over my design of continuing to study jurisprudence at Strasburg, so as to be able to take my degree as soon as possible. Since he was exactly informed of everything, I asked him about the lectures I should have to hear, and what he generally thought of the matter. To this he replied, that it was not in Strasburg as in the German universities, where they try to educate jurists in the large and learned sense of the term. Here, in conformity with the relation toward France, all was really directed to the practical, and managed in accordance with the opinions of the French, who readily stop at what is given. They tried to impart to every one certain general principles and preliminary knowledge, they compressed as much as possible, and communicated

y what was most necessary. Hereupon he made
acquainted with a man, in whom, as a *repetent*,[1]
at confidence was entertained; which he very soon
naged to gain from me also. By way of intro-
tion, I began to speak with him on subjects of
sprudence; and he wondered not a little at my
ggering: for, during my residence at Leipzig, I had
ned more of an insight into the requisites for the
than I have hitherto taken occasion to state in
narrative, though all I had acquired could only be
koned as a general encyclopedical survey, and not
proper definite knowledge. University life, even if
the course of it we may not exactly have to boast
industry, nevertheless affords endless advantages
every kind of cultivation, because we are always
rounded by men who either possess or are seeking
nce, so that, even if unconsciously, we are con-
ntly drawing some nourishment from such an atmos-
re.

ly repetent, after he had had patience with my
bling discourse for some time, gave me at last to
erstand that I must first of all keep my immediate
ect in view, which was, to be examined, to take
degree, and then, perchance, to commence practice.
garding the former," said he, "the subject is by
means investigated at large. It is inquired how
when a law arose, and what gave the internal or
ernal occasion for it: there is no inquiry as to how
has been altered by time and custom, or how far
has perhaps been perverted by false interpretation

A repetent is one of a class of persons to be found in the Ger-
universities, and who assist students in their studies. They
somewhat *analogous to the English tutors, but not precisely*:
the latter render their aid *before* the recitation; while the
tent *repeats* with the student, in private, the lectures he has
iously heard from the professor. Hence his name, which
at he rendered *repeater*, had we any corresponding class of
in England or America, which would justify an English
d. — *American Note.*

of the perverted usage of the courts. It is in such investigations that learned men quite peculiarly spend their lives, whereas we inquire into that which exists at present: this we stamp firmly on our memory, that it may always be ready when we wish to employ it for the use and defence of our clients. Thus we qualify our young people for their future life, and the rest follows in proportion to their talents and activity." Hereupon he handed me his pamphlets, which were written in question and answer, and in which I could have stood a pretty good examination at once; for Hopp's smaller law-catechism was yet perfectly in my memory: the rest I supplied with some diligence, and, against my will, qualified myself in the easiest manner as a candidate.

But since in this way all my own activity in the study was cut off, — for I had no sense for anything positive, but wished to have everything explained historically, if not intelligibly, — I found for my powers a wider field, which I employed in the most singular manner by devoting myself to a matter of interest which was accidentally presented to me from without.

Most of my fellow boarders were medical students. These, as is well known, are the only students who zealously converse about their science and profession, even out of the hours of study. This lies in the nature of the case. The objects of their endeavours are those most obvious to the senses, and at the same time the highest, the most simple, and the most complicated. Medicine employs the whole man, for it occupies itself with man as a whole. All that the young man learns refers directly to an important, dangerous indeed, but yet in many respects lucrative, practice. He therefore devotes himself passionately to whatever is to be known and to be done, partly because it is interesting in itself, partly because it

pens to him the joyous prospect of independence and wealth.

At table, then, I heard nothing but medical conversations, just as formerly in the boarding-house of Hofrath Ludwig. In our walks and in our pleasure-parties likewise not much else was talked about: for my fellow boarders, like good fellows, had also become my companions at other times; and they were always joined on all sides by persons of like minds and like studies. The medical faculty in general shone above the others, with respect both to the celebrity of the professors and the number of the students; and I was the more easily borne along by the stream, as I had just so much knowledge of all these things that my desire for science could soon be increased and inflamed. At the commencement of the second half-year, therefore, I attended Spielmann's course on chemistry, another on anatomy by Lobstein, and proposed to be right industrious, because, by my singular preliminary or rather extra knowledge, I had already gained some respect and confidence in our society.

Yet this trifling and piecemeal way of study was even to be once more seriously disturbed; for a remarkable political event set everything in motion, and procured us a tolerable succession of holidays. Marie Antoinette, Archduchess of Austria and Queen of France, was to pass through Strasburg on her road to Paris. The solemnities by which the people are made to take notice that there is greatness in the world were busily and abundantly prepared; and especially remarkable to me was the building which stood on an island in the Rhine between the two bridges, erected for her reception and for surrendering her into the hands of her husband's ambassadors. It was but slightly raised above the ground; had in the centre a grand saloon, on each side smaller ones; then followed other chambers, which extended somewhat

backward. In short, had it been more durably built, it might have answered very well as a pleasure-house for persons of rank. But that which particularly interested me, and for which I did not grudge many a *Büsel* (a little silver coin then current) in order to procure a repeated entrance from the porter, was the embroidered tapestry with which they had lined the whole interior. Here, for the first time, I saw a specimen of those tapestries worked after Raffaelle's cartoons; and this sight was for me of very decided influence, as I became acquainted with the true and the perfect on a large scale, though only in copies. I went and came, and came and went, and could not satiate myself with looking; nay, a vain endeavour troubled me, because I would willingly have comprehended what interested me in so extraordinary a manner. I found these side-chambers highly delightful and refreshing, but the chief saloon so much the more shocking. This had been hung with many larger, more brilliant and richer, hangings, which were surrounded with crowded ornaments, worked after pictures by the modern French.

Now, I might perhaps have become reconciled to this style also, as my feelings, like my judgment, did not readily reject anything entirely; but the subject was excessively revolting to me. These pictures contained the history of Jason, Medea, and Creusa, and therefore an example of the most unhappy marriage. To the left of the throne was seen the bride struggling with the most horrible death, surrounded by persons full of sympathising woe; to the right was the father, horrified at the murdered babes before his feet; whilst the Fury, in her dragon-car, drove along into the air. And, that the horrible and atrocious should not lack something absurd, the white tail of that magic bull flourished out on the right hand from behind the red velvet of the gold-embroidered back of the throne;

the fire-spitting beast himself and the Jason was fighting with him, were completely covered e sumptuous drapery.

re all the maxims which I had made my own in 's school were stirring within my bosom. It was ut proper selection and judgment, to begin with, Christ and the apostles were brought into the alls of a nuptial building; and doubtless the size chambers had guided the royal tapestry-keeper. however, I willingly forgave, because it had d out so much to my advantage; but a blunder hat in the grand saloon put me altogether out of lf-possession, and with animation and vehemence led on my comrades to witness such a crime st taste and feeling. "What!" cried I, without ling the bystanders, "is it permitted so thought- to place before the eyes of a young queen, at rst setting foot in her dominions, the representa- of the most horrible marriage that perhaps ever consummated? Is there among the French archi- decorators, upholsterers, not a single man who stands that pictures represent something, that res work upon the mind and feelings, that they impressions, that they excite forebodings? It is the same as if they had sent the most ghastly re to meet this beauteous and pleasure-loving at the very frontiers!" I know not what I said s: enough, my comrades tried to quiet me and move me out of the house, that there might be no e. They then assured me that it was not every- s concern to look for significance in pictures; o themselves, at least, nothing of the sort would occurred; while the whole population of Stras- and the vicinity, which was to throng thither, d no more take such crotchets into their heads the queen herself and her court.

vell yet remember the beauteous and lofty mien,

as cheerful as it was imposing, of this youthful lady. Perfectly visible to us all in her glass carriage, she seemed to be jesting with her female attendants, in familiar conversation, about the throng that poured forth to meet her train. In the evening we roamed through the streets to look at the various illuminated buildings, but especially the glowing spire of the minster, with which, both near and in the distance, we could not sufficiently feast our eyes.

The queen pursued her way: the country people dispersed, and the city was soon quiet as ever. Before the queen's arrival, the very reasonable regulation had been made, that no deformed persons, no cripples nor disgusting invalids, should show themselves on her route. People joked about this; and I made a little French poem in which I compared the advent of Christ, who seemed to wander upon earth particularly on account of the sick and the lame, with the arrival of the queen, who scared these unfortunates away. My friends let it pass: a Frenchman, on the contrary, who lived with us, criticised the language and metre very unmercifully, although, as it seemed, with too much foundation; and I do not remember that I ever made a French poem afterward.

No sooner had the news of the queen's happy arrival rung from the capital, than it was followed by the horrible intelligence, that, owing to an oversight of the police during the festal fireworks, an infinite number of persons, with horses and carriages, had been destroyed in a street obstructed by building materials, and that the city, in the midst of the nuptial solemnities, had been plunged into mourning and sorrow. They attempted to conceal the extent of the misfortune, both from the young royal pair and from the world, by burying the dead in secret; so that many families were convinced only by the ceaseless absence of their members that they, too, had been swept off by

s in the grand saloon again came vividly before
nind, I need scarcely mention; for every one
s how powerful certain moral impressions are
they embody themselves, as it were, in those
e senses.

is occurrence was, however, destined moreover to
my friends in anxiety and trouble by means
prank in which I indulged. Among us young
e who had been at Leipzig, there had been main-
l ever afterward a certain itch for imposing on
n some way mystifying one another. With this
on love of mischief I wrote to a friend in Frank-
(he was the one who had amplified my poem on
ake-baker Hendel, applied it to *Medon*, and caused
eneral circulation) a letter dated from Versailles,
hich I informed him of my happy arrival there,
articipation in the solemnities, and other things
e kind, but at the same time enjoined the strictest
cy. I must here remark, that, from the time of
trick which had caused us so much annoyance,
ittle Leipzig society had accustomed itself to per-
e him from time to time with mystifications, and
especially as he was the drollest man in the world,
was never more amiable than when he was dis-
ring the cheat into which he had deliberately been
Shortly after I had written this letter, I went on
le journey, and remained absent about a fortnight.
nwhile the news of that disaster had reached
kfort: my friend believed me in Paris, and his
tion led him to apprehend that I might have been
ved in the calamity. He inquired of my parents
other persons to whom I was accustomed to write,
her any letters had arrived; and, as it was just
ime when my journey kept me from sending any,
were altogether wanting. He went about in the
est uneasiness, and at last told the matter in con-

fidence to our nearest friends, who were now in equal anxiety. Fortunately this conjecture did not reach my parents until a letter had arrived announcing my return to Strasburg. My young friends were satisfied to learn that I was alive, but remained firmly convinced that I had been at Paris in the interim. The affectionate intelligence of the solicitude they had felt on my account affected me so much that I vowed to leave off such tricks for ever; but, unfortunately, I have often since allowed myself to be guilty of something similar. Real life frequently loses its brilliancy to such a degree, that one is many a time forced to polish it up again with the varnish of fiction.

This mighty stream of courtly magnificence had now flowed by, and had left in me no other longing than after those tapestries of Raffaelle, which I would willingly have gazed at, revered, nay, adored, every day and every hour. Fortunately, my passionate endeavours succeeded in interesting several persons of consequence in them, so that they were taken down and packed up as late as possible. We now gave ourselves up again to our quiet, easy routine of the university and society; and in the latter the Actuary Salzmann, president of our table, continued to be the general pedagogue. His intelligence, complaisance, and dignity, which he always contrived to maintain amid all the jests, and often even in the little extravagances which he allowed us, made him beloved and respected by the whole company; and I could mention but few instances where he showed his serious displeasure, or interposed with authority in little quarrels and disputes. Yet among them all I was the one who most attached myself to him; and he was not less inclined to converse with me, as he found me more variously accomplished than the others, and not so one-sided in judgment. I also followed his directions in external matters; so that he could, without hesita-

ade: for, although he only filled an office which
s to be of little influence, he administered it in a
ner which redounded to his highest honour. He
ectuary to the Court of Wards (*Pupillen-Col-
m*); and there, indeed, like the perpetual secretary
university, he had, properly speaking, the manage-
of affairs in his own hands. Now, as he had
rned the duties of this office with the greatest
ness for many years, there was no family, from
irst to the last, which did not owe him its grati-
; as indeed scarcely any one in the whole admin-
ion of government can earn more blessings or
curses than one who takes charge of the orphans,
the contrary, squanders or suffers to be squan-
their property and goods.

e Strasburgers are passionate walkers, and they
a good right to be so. Let one turn his steps as
vill, he will find pleasure-grounds, partly natural,
y adorned by art in ancient and modern times, all
em visited and enjoyed by a cheerful, merry little
le. But what made the sight of a great number
estrians still more agreeable here than in other
s, was the various costume of the fair sex. The
le class of city girls yet retained the hair twisted
nd secured by a large pin, as well as a certain
style of dress, in which anything like a train
d have been unbecoming: and the pleasant part
was, that this costume did not differ violently
ding to the rank of the wearer; for there were
some families of opulence and distinction who
d not permit their daughters to deviate from this
me. The rest followed the French fashion, and
party made some proselytes every year. Salzmann
many acquaintances and an entrance everywhere:
y pleasant circumstance for his companion, espe-
y in summer, for good company and refreshment

were found in all the public gardens far and near, and more than one invitation for this or that pleasant day was received. On one such occasion I found an opportunity to recommend myself very rapidly to a family which I was visiting for only the second time. We were invited, and arrived at the appointed hour. The company was not large: some played and some walked as usual. Afterward, when they were to go to supper, I saw our hostess and her sister speaking to each other with animation, and as if in a peculiar embarrassment. I accosted them, and said, "I have indeed no right, ladies, to force myself into your secrets; but perhaps I may be able to give you good counsel, or even to serve you." Upon this they disclosed to me their painful dilemma; namely, that they had invited twelve persons to table, and that just at that moment a relation had returned from a journey, who now, as the thirteenth, would be a fatal *memento mori*, if not for himself, yet certainly for some of the guests. "The case is very easily mended," replied I: "permit me to take my leave, and stipulate for indemnification." As they were persons of consequence and good breeding, they would by no means allow this, but sent about in the neighbourhood to find a fourteenth. I suffered them to do so; yet when I saw the servant coming in at the garden-gate without having effected his errand, I stole away and spent my evening pleasantly under the old linden-trees of the Wanzenau. That this self-denial was richly repaid me was a very natural consequence.

A certain kind of general society is not to be thought of without card-playing. Salzmann renewed the good instructions of Madame Böhme; and I was the more docile as I had really seen, that by this little sacrifice, if it be one, one may procure one's self much pleasure, and even a greater freedom in society than one would otherwise enjoy. The old piquet, which

gone to sleep, was again looked out; I learned
t; I made myself, according to the directions of
Mentor, a card-purse, which was to remain un-
ned under all circumstances; and I now found
rtunity to spend most of my evenings with my
d in the best circles, where, for the most part,
wished me well, and pardoned many a little
ularity, to which, nevertheless, my friend, though
ly enough, used to call my attention.
at that I might experience symbolically how
t one, even in externals, has to adapt one's self to
ty, and direct one's self according to it, I was
elled to something which seemed to me the most
greeable thing in the world. I had really very
hair; but my Strasburg hair-dresser at once assured
that it was cut much too short behind, and that
ould be impossible to make a *frizure* of it in
h I could show myself, since nothing but a few
t curls in front were decreed lawful; and all the
from the crown, must be tied up in a cue or
ir-bag. Nothing was left but to put up with false
till the natural growth was again restored accord-
to the demands of the time. He promised me
nobody should ever remark this innocent decep-
(against which I objected at first very earnestly),
could resolve upon it immediately. He kept his
l, and I was always looked upon as the young
who had the best and the best-dressed head of
But as I was obliged to remain thus propped
nd powdered from early morning, and at the same
to take care not to betray my false ornament
eating myself or by violent motions, this restraint
ect contributed much to my behaving for a time
quietly and politely, and accustomed me to
g with my hat under my arm, and consequently
hoes and stockings also; however I did not ven-
to neglect wearing understockings of fine leather,

as a defence against the Rhine gnats, which, on the fine summer evenings, generally spread themselves over the meadows and gardens. Under these circumstances, violent bodily motion being denied me, our social conversations grew more and more animated and impassioned; indeed, they were the most interesting in which I had hitherto ever borne part.

With my way of feeling and thinking, it cost me nothing to let every one pass for what he was, — nay, for that which he wished to pass for; and thus the frankness of a fresh, youthful heart, which manifested itself almost for the first time in its full bloom, made me many friends and adherents. Our company of boarders increased to about twenty persons; and, as Salzmann kept up his accustomed order, everything continued in its old routine, — nay, the conversation was almost more decorous, as every one had to be on his guard before several. Among the newcomers was a man who particularly interested me: his name was Jung, the same who afterward became known under the name of Stilling. In spite of an antiquated dress, his form had something delicate about it, with a certain sturdiness. A bag-wig did not disfigure his significant and pleasing countenance. His voice was mild, without being soft and weak: it became even melodious and powerful as soon as his ardour was roused, which was very easily done. On becoming better acquainted with him, one found in him a sound common sense, which rested on feeling, and therefore took its tone from the affections and passions; and from this very feeling sprang an enthusiasm for the good, the true, and the just, in the greatest possible purity. For the course of this man's life had been very simple, and yet crowded with events and with manifold activity. The element of his energy was indestructible faith in God, and in an assistance flowing immediately from him, which evidently manifested

self in an uninterrupted providence, and in an unfail-
ng deliverance out of all troubles and from every evil.
ung had made many such experiences in his life, and
hey had often been repeated of late in Strasburg: so
hat, with the greatest cheerfulness, he led a life frugal
ndeed, but free from care, and devoted himself most
arnestly to his studies; although he could not reckon
pon any certain subsistence from one quarter to
nother. In his youth, when on a fair way to be-
ome a charcoal-burner, he took up the trade of a
ailor; and after he had instructed himself, at the
ame time, in higher matters, his knowledge-loving mind
rove him to the occupation of schoolmaster. This
ttempt failed; and he returned to his trade, from
vhich, however, since every one felt for him confi-
ence and affection, he was repeatedly called away,
gain to take a place as private tutor. But for his
nost internal and peculiar training he had to thank
hat wide-spread class of men who sought out their
alvation on their own responsibility, and who, while
hey strove to edify themselves by reading the Scrip-
ures and good books, and by mutual exhortation and
onfession, thereby attained a degree of cultivation
vhich must excite surprise. For while the interest
vhich always accompanied them and which main-
ained them in fellowship rested on the simplest foun-
ation of morality, well-wishing and well-doing, the
eviations which could take place with men of such
imited circumstances were of little importance; and
ence their consciences, for the most part, remained
lear, and their minds commonly cheerful: so there
rose no artificial, but a truly natural, culture, which
ad yet this advantage over others, that it was suitable
o all ages and ranks, and was generally social by its
ature. For this reason, too, these persons were, in
heir own circle, truly eloquent, and capable of express-
ng themselves appropriately and pleasingly on all the

tenderest and best concerns of the heart. Now, good Jung was in this very case. Among a few persons, who, if not exactly like-minded with himself, did not declare themselves averse from his mode of thought, he was found, not only talkative but eloquent: in particular, he related the history of his life in the most delightful manner, and knew how to make all the circumstances plainly and vividly present to his listeners. I persuaded him to write them down, and he promised to do so. But because, in his way of expressing himself, he was like a somnambulist, who must not be called by name lest he should fall from his elevation, or like a gentle stream, to which one dare oppose nothing lest it should foam, he was often constrained to feel uncomfortable in a more numerous company. His faith tolerated no doubt, and his conviction no jest. While in friendly communication he was inexhaustible, everything came to a standstill with him when he met with contradiction. I usually helped him through on such occasions, for which he repaid me with honest affection. Since his mode of thought was nothing strange to me, but on the contrary I had already become accurately acquainted with it in my very best friends of both sexes; and since, moreover, it generally interested me with its naturalness and *naïveté*, — he found himself on the very best terms with me. The bent of his intellect was pleasing to me; nor did I meddle with his faith in miracles, which was so useful to him. Salzmann likewise behaved toward him with forbearance, — I say with forbearance, for Salzmann, in conformity with his character, his natural disposition, his age and circumstances, could not but stand and continue on the side of the rational, or rather the common-sense, Christians, whose religion properly rested on the rectitude of their characters, and a manly independence, and who therefore did not like to meddle or have anything to do with feelings

which might easily have led them into gloom, or with mysticism, which might easily have led them into the ark. This class, too, was respectable and numerous: ll men of honour and capacity understood each other, nd were of the like persuasion, as well as of the same node of life.

Lerse, likewise our fellow boarder, also belonged to his number: a perfectly upright young man, and, with limited gifts of fortune, frugal and exact. His manner of life and housekeeping was the closest I ever new among students. He was, of us all, the most eatly dressed, and yet always appeared in the same lothes; but he managed his wardrobe with the greatest are, kept everything about him clean, and required all hings in ordinary life to go according to his example. He never happened to lean anywhere, or to prop his lbow on the table; he never forgot to mark his table-napkin; and the maid always had a bad time of it when he chairs were not found perfectly clean. With all his, he had nothing stiff in his exterior. He spoke ordially, with precise and dry liveliness, in which a ight ironical joke was very becoming. In figure he vas well built, slender, and of fair height: his face vas pock-pitted and homely, his little blue eyes cheerful and penetrating. As he had cause to tutor us in o many respects, we let him be our fencing-master besides, for he drew a very fine rapier; and it seemed o give him sport to play off upon us, on this occasion, ll the pedantry of this profession. Moreover, we really profited by him, and had to thank him for many sociable hours, which he induced us to spend in good exercise and practice.

By all these peculiarities, Lerse completely qualified himself for the office of arbitrator and umpire in all the small and great quarrels which happened, though but rarely, in our circle, and which Salzmann could not hush up in his fatherly way. Without the external

forms, which do so much mischief in universities, we represented a society bound together by circumstances and good feeling, which others might occasionally touch, but into which they could not intrude. Now, in his judgment of internal piques, Lerse always showed the greatest impartiality; and, when the affair could no longer be settled by words and explanations, he knew how to conduct the desired satisfaction, in an honourable way, to a harmless issue. In this no man was more clever than he: indeed, he often used to say, that since heaven had destined him for a hero neither in war nor in love, he would be content, both in romances and fighting, with the part of second. Since he remained the same throughout, and might be regarded as a true model of a good and steady disposition, the conception of him stamped itself as deeply as amiably upon me; and, when I wrote "Götz von Berlichingen," I felt myself induced to set up a memorial of our friendship, and to give the gallant fellow, who knew how to subordinate himself in so dignified a manner, the name of Franz Lerse.

While, by his constant humourous dryness, he continued ever to remind us of what one owed to one's self and to others, and how one ought to behave in order to live at peace with men as long as possible, and thus gain a certain position toward them, I had to fight, both inwardly and outwardly, with quite different circumstances and adversaries, being at strife with myself, with the objects around me, and even with the elements. I was then in a state of health which furthered me sufficiently in all that I would and should undertake; only there was a certain irritability left behind, which did not always let me be in equilibrium. A loud sound was disagreeable to me, diseased objects awakened in me loathing and horror. But I was especially troubled with a giddiness which came over me every time I looked down from a height. All these

nities I tried to remedy, and, indeed, as I wished
ose no time, in a somewhat violent way. In the
ning, when they beat the tattoo, I went near the
titude of drums, the powerful rolling and beating
which might have made one's heart burst in one's
om. All alone I ascended the highest pinnacle of
minster spire, and sat in what is called the neck,
er the nob or crown, for a quarter of an hour, be-
I would venture to step out again into the open
where, standing upon a platform scarce an ell
are, without any particular holding, one sees the
ndless prospect before; while the nearest objects
ornaments conceal the church, and everything upon
above which one stands. It is exactly as if one
one's self carried up into the air in a balloon.
h troublesome and painful sensations I repeated
il the impression became quite indifferent to me;
I have since then derived great advantage from
training, in mountain travels and geological studies,
on great buildings, where I have vied with the
penters in running over the bare beams and the
nices of the edifice, and even in Rome, where one
st run similar risks to obtain a nearer view of im-
tant works of art. Anatomy, also, was of double
ne to me, as it taught me to endure the most repul-
sights, while I satisfied my thirst for knowledge.
d thus I also attended the clinical course of the
er Doctor Ehrmann, as well as the lectures of his
on obstetrics, with the double view of becoming
quainted with all conditions, and of freeing myself
m all apprehension as to repulsive things. And I
ve actually succeeded so far, that nothing of this
d could ever put me out of my self-possession. But
ndeavoured to harden myself, not only against these
pressions on the senses, but also against the infec-
ns of the imagination. The awful and shuddering
pressions of the darkness in churchyards, solitary

may be connected with them, I contrived to render likewise indifferent; and in this, also, I went so far that day and night, and every locality, were quite the same to me: so that even when, in later times, a desire came over me once more to feel in such scenes the pleasing shudder of youth, I could hardly compel this, in any degree, by calling up the strangest and most fearful images.

In my efforts to free myself from the pressure of the too gloomy and powerful, which continued to rule within me, and seemed to me sometimes as strength, sometimes as weakness, I was thoroughly assisted by that open, social, stirring manner of life, which attracted me more and more, to which I accustomed myself, and which I at last learned to enjoy with perfect freedom. It is not difficult to remark in the world, that man feels himself most freely and most perfectly rid of his own feelings when he represents to himself the faults of others, and expatiates upon them with complacent censoriousness. It is a tolerably pleasant sensation even to set ourselves above our equals by disapprobation and misrepresentation; for which reason good society, whether it consists of few or many, is most delighted with it. But nothing equals the comfortable self-complacency, when we erect ourselves into judges of our superiors, and of those who are set over us, — of princes and statesmen, — when we find public institutions unfit and injudicious, only consider the possible and actual obstacles, and recognise neither the greatness of the invention, nor the coöperation which is to be expected from time and circumstances in every undertaking.

Whoever remembers the condition of the French kingdom, and is accurately and circumstantially acquainted with it from later writings, will easily figure to himself how, at that time, in the Alsatian semi-France, people used to talk about the king and his

ters, about the court and court favourites. These new subjects for my love of instructing myself, very welcome ones to my pertness and youthful it. I observed everything accurately, noted it industriously; and I now see, from the little is left, that such accounts, although only put to- r on the moment, out of fables and uncertain gen- umours, always have a certain value in after times, ise they serve to confront and compare the secret known at last with what was then already dis- ed and public, and the judgments of contempo- s, true or false, with the convictions of posterity.

riking, and daily before the eyes of us street- gers, was the project for beautifying the city; the ation of which, according to draughts and plans, n in the strangest fashion to pass from sketches plans into reality. Intendant Gayot had under- n to new-model the angular and uneven lanes of sburg, and to lay the foundations of a respectable, dsome city, regulated by line and level. Upon this, ndel, a Parisian architect, drew a plan, by which a dred and forty householders gained in room, eighty and the rest remained in their former condition. plan accepted, but not to be put into execution at , now, should in course of time have been approach- completion; and, meanwhile, the city oddly enough ered between form and formlessness. If, for in- ce, a crooked side of a street was to be straightened, first man who felt disposed to build moved forward he appointed line, perhaps, too, his next neighbour, perhaps, also, the third or fourth resident from him; which projections the most awkward recesses were , like front courtyards, before the houses in the kground. They would not use force, yet without pulsion they would never have got on: on which ount no man, when his house was once condemned, tured to improve or replace anything that related

to the street. All these strange accidental inconveniences gave to us rambling idlers the most welcome opportunity of practising our ridicule; of making proposals, in the manner of Behrisch, for accelerating the completion, and of constantly doubting the possibility of it, although many a newly erected handsome building should have brought us to other thoughts. How far that project was advanced by the length of time, I cannot say.

Another subject on which the Protestant Strasburgers liked to converse was the expulsion of the Jesuits. These fathers, as soon as the city had fallen to the share of the French, had made their appearance and sought a *domicilium*. But they soon extended themselves and built a magnificent college, which bordered so closely on the minster that the back of the church covered a third part of its front. It was to be a complete quadrangle, and have a garden in the middle: three sides of it were finished. It is of stone, and solid, like all the buildings of these fathers. That the Protestants were pushed hard, if not oppressed by them, lay in the plan of the society which made it a duty to restore the old religion in its whole compass. Their fall, therefore, awakened the greatest satisfaction in the opposite party; and people saw, not without pleasure, how they sold their wines, carried away their books: and the building was assigned to another, perhaps less active, order. How glad are men when they get rid of an opponent, or only of a guardian! and the herd does not reflect, that, where there is no dog, it is exposed to wolves.

Now, since every city must have its tragedy, at which children and children's children shudder; so in Strasburg frequent mention was made of the unfortunate Prætor Klingling, who, after he had mounted the highest step of earthly felicity, ruled city and country with almost absolute power, and enjoyed all that

vealth, rank, and influence could afford, had at last ost the favour of the court, and was dragged up to nswer for all in which he had been indulged hitherto, nay, was even thrown into prison, where, more than eventy years old, he died an ambiguous death.

This and other tales, that knight of St. Louis, our ellow boarder, knew how to tell with passion and ani- ation; for which reason I was fond of accompanying im in his walks, unlike the others, who avoided such nvitations, and left me alone with him. As with new cquaintances I generally took my ease for a long time vithout thinking much about them or the effect which hey were exercising upon me, so I only remarked radually that his stories and opinions rather unsettled nd confused than instructed and enlightened me. I ever knew what to make of him, although the riddle ight easily have been solved. He belonged to the any to whom life offers no results, and who, there- ore, from first to last, exert themselves on individual bjects. Unfortunately he had with this a decided esire, nay, even passion, for meditating, without hav- ng any capacity for thinking; and in such men a articular notion easily fixes itself fast, which may be egarded as a mental disease. To such a fixed view e always came back again, and was thus in the long un excessively tiresome. He would bitterly complain f the decline of his memory, especially with regard to he latest events, and maintained, by a logic of his own, hat all virtue springs from a good memory, and all ice, on the contrary, from forgetfulness. This doctrine e contrived to carry out with much acuteness; as, in- eed, anything may be maintained when one has no ompunction to use words altogether vaguely, and to mploy and apply them in a sense now wider, now arrower, now closer, now more remote.

At first it was amusing to hear him; nay, his per- uasiveness even astonished us. We fancied we were

standing before a rhetorical sophist, who for jest and practice knew how to give a fair appearance to the strangest things. Unfortunately the first impression became blunted but too soon, for at the end of every discourse, manage the things as I would, the man came back again to the same theme. He was not to be held fast to older events, although they interested him, although he had them present to his mind with their minutest circumstances. Indeed, he was often, by a small circumstance, cast out of the middle of a wild historical narrative, and thrust into his detestable favourite thought.

One of our afternoon walks was particularly unfortunate in this respect; the account of it may stand here instead of similar cases, which might weary if not vex the reader.

On the way through the city we were met by an old female mendicant, who, by her importunities, disturbed him in his story. "Pack yourself off, old witch!" said he, and walked by. She shouted after him the well-known retort, only somewhat changed, since she saw well that the unfriendly man was old himself. "If you did not wish to be old, you should have had yourself hanged in your youth!" He turned round violently, and I feared a scene. "Hanged," cried he, "have myself hanged! Now that could not have been. I was too honest a fellow for that, but hang myself—hang up my own self—that is time that I should have done; I should have turned a charge of powder against myself, that I might not live to see that I am not even worth that any more." The woman stood as if petrified; but he continued, "You have said a great truth, witch-mother; and, as they have neither drowned nor burned you yet, you shall be paid for your proverb." He handed her a *Bitzel*, a coin not usually given to a beggar.

We had crossed over the first Rhine-bridge, and

vere going to the inn where we meant to stop; and I vas trying to lead him back to our previous conversa-ion, when, unexpectedly, a very pretty girl met us on ne pleasant foot-path, remained standing before us, owed prettily, and cried, "Eh, eh, captain, where are ou going?" and whatever else is usually said on such n occasion. "Mademoiselle," replied he, somewhat mbarrassed, "I know not—" "How?" said she, vith graceful astonishment, "do you forget your friends o soon?" The word "forget" fretted him: he shook is head and replied, peevishly enough, "Truly, madem-iselle, I did not know—" She now retorted with some umour, yet very temperately, "Take care, captain: I nay mistake you another time!" And so she hurried ast, taking huge strides, without looking round. At nce my fellow traveller struck his forehead with both is fists: "Oh, what an ass I am!" exclaimed he, what an old ass I am! Now, you see whether I am ight or not." And then, in a very violent manner, he vent on with his usual sayings and opinions, in which his case still more confirmed him. I cannot and vould not repeat what a philippic discourse he held gainst himself. At last he turned to me, and said, "I all you to witness! You remember that small-ware voman at the corner, who is neither young nor pretty? salute her every time we pass, and often exchange couple of friendly words with her; and yet it is thirty ears ago since she was gracious to me. But now I wear it is not four weeks since this young lady showed erself more complaisant to me than was reasonable; nd yet I will not recognise her, but insult her in eturn for her favours! Do I not always say, that ngratitude is the greatest of vices, and no man would e ungrateful if he were not forgetful?"

We went into the inn; and nothing but the tippling, warming crowd in the anterooms stopped the invec-ives which he rattled off against himself and his con-

temporaries. He was silent, and I hoped pacified, when we stepped into an upper chamber, where we found a young man pacing up and down alone, whom the captain saluted by name. I was pleased to become acquainted with him; for the old fellow had said much good of him to me, and had told me that this young man, being employed in the war-bureau, had often disinterestedly done him very good service when the pensions were stopped. I was glad that the conversation took a general turn; and, while we were carrying it on, we drank a bottle of wine. But here, unluckily, another infirmity which my knight had in common with obstinate men developed itself. For as, on the whole, he could not get rid of that fixed notion; so did he stick fast to a disagreeable impression of the moment, and suffer his feelings to run on without moderation. His last vexation about himself had not yet died away; and now was added something new, although of quite a different kind. He had not long cast his eyes here and there before he noticed on the table a double portion of coffee, and two cups, and might besides, being a man of gallantry, have traced some other indication that the young man had not been so solitary all the time. And scarcely had the conjecture arisen in his mind, and ripened into a probability that the pretty girl had been paying a visit here, than the most outrageous jealousy added itself to that first vexation, so as completely to perplex him.

Now, before I could suspect anything, — for I had hitherto been conversing quite harmlessly with the young man, — the captain, in an unpleasant tone, which I well knew, began to be satirical about the pair of cups, and about this and that. The young man, surprised, tried to turn it off pleasantly and sensibly, as is the custom among men of good breeding: but the old fellow continued to be unmercifully rude; so that there was nothing left for the other to do but to seize his

at and cane, and at his departure to leave behind him pretty unequivocal challenge. The fury of the cap-in now burst out the more vehemently, as he had the interim drunk another bottle of wine almost y himself. He struck the table with his fist, and ied more than once, "I will strike him dead!" It as not, however, meant quite so badly as it sounded; r he often used this phrase when any one opposed or herwise displeased him. Just as unexpectedly the usiness grew worse on our return; for I had the want foresight to represent to him his ingratitude toward e young man, and to remind him how strongly he d praised to me the ready obligingness of this offi-al person. No! such rage of a man against himself never saw again: it was the most passionate con-usion to that beginning to which the pretty girl had ven occasion. Here I saw sorrow and repentance rried into caricature, and, as all passion supplies the ace of genius, to a point really genius-like. He then ent over all the incidents of our afternoon ramble gain, employed them rhetorically for his own self-proach, brought up the old witch at last before him nce more, and perplexed himself to such a degree, that could not help fearing he would throw himself into e Rhine. Could I have been sure of fishing him t again quickly, like Mentor his Telemachus, he ight have made the leap; and I should have brought m home cooled down for this occasion.

I immediately confided the affair to Lerse; and we ent the next morning to the young man, whom my iend in his dry way set laughing. We agreed to ring about an accidental meeting, where a reconcilia-on should take place of itself. The drollest thing bout it was, that this time the captain, too, had ept off his rudeness, and found himself ready to pologise to the young man, to whom petty quarrels ere of some consequence. All was arranged in one

morning; and, as the affair had not been kept quite secret, I did not escape the jokes of my friends, who might have foretold me, from their own experience, how troublesome the friendship of the captain could become upon occasion.

But now, while I am thinking what should be imparted next, there comes again into my thoughts, by a strange play of memory, that reverend minster-building, to which in those days I devoted particular attention, and which, in general, constantly presents itself to the eye, both in the city and in the country.

The more I considered the façade, the more was that first impression strengthened and developed, that here the sublime has entered into alliance with the pleasing. If the vast, when it appears as a mass before us, is not to terrify; if it is not to confuse, when we seek to investigate its details, — it must enter into an unnatural, apparently impossible, connection, it must associate to itself the pleasing. But now, since it will be impossible for us to speak of the impression of the minster except by considering both these incompatible qualities as united, so do we already see, from this, in what high value we must hold this ancient monument; and we begin in earnest to describe how such contradictory elements could peaceably interpenetrate and unite themselves.

First of all, without thinking of the towers, we devote our considerations to the façade alone, which powerfully strikes the eye as an upright, oblong parallelogram. If we approach it at twilight, in the moonshine, on a starlight night, when the parts appear more or less indistinct and at last disappear, we see only a colossal wall, the height of which bears an advantageous proportion to the breadth. If we view it by day, and by the power of the mind abstract from the details, we recognise the front of a building which not only encloses the space within, but also covers

much in its vicinity. The openings of this monstrous surface point to internal necessities, and according to these we can at once divide it into nine compartments. The great middle door, which opens into the nave of the church, first meets the eye. On both sides of it lie two smaller ones, belonging to the cross-ways. Over the chief door our glance falls upon the wheel-shaped window, which is to spread an awe-inspiring light within the church and its vaulted arches. At its sides appear two large, perpendicular, oblong openings, which form a striking contrast with the middle one, and indicate that they belong to the base of the rising towers. In the third story are three openings in a row, which are designed for belfries and other church necessities. Above them one sees the whole horizontally closed by the balustrade of the gallery, instead of a cornice. These nine spaces described are supported, enclosed, and separated into three great perpendicular divisions by four pillars rising up from the ground.

Now, as it cannot be denied that there is in the whole mass a fine proportion of height to breadth, so also in the details it maintains a somewhat uniform lightness by means of these pillars and the narrow compartments between them.

But if we adhere to our abstraction, and imagine to ourselves this immense wall without ornaments, with firm buttresses, with the necessary openings in it, but only so far as necessity requires them, we even then must allow that these chief divisions are in good proportion: thus the whole will appear solemn and noble indeed, but always heavily unpleasant, and, being without ornament, unartistical. For a work of art, the whole of which is conceived in great, simple, harmonious parts, makes indeed a noble and dignified impression; but the peculiar enjoyment which the pleasing produces can only find place in the consonance of all developed details.

And it is precisely here that the building we are examining satisfies us in the highest degree, for we see all the ornaments fully suited to every part which they adorn: they are subordinate to it, they seem to have grown out of it. Such a manifoldness always gives great pleasure, since it flows of its own accord from the suitable, and therefore at the same time awakens the feeling of unity. It is only in such cases that the execution is prized as the summit of art.

By such means, now, was a solid piece of masonry, an impenetrable wall, which had moreover to announce itself as the base of two heaven-high towers, made to appear to the eye as if resting on itself, consisting in itself, but at the same time light and adorned, and, though pierced through in a thousand places, to give the idea of indestructible firmness.

This riddle is solved in the happiest manner. The openings in the wall, its solid parts, the pillars, everything has its peculiar character, which proceeds from its particular destination: this communicates itself by degrees to the subdivisions; hence everything is adorned in proportionate taste, the great as well as the small is in the right place, and can be easily comprehended, and thus the pleasing presents itself in the vast. I would refer only to the doors sinking in perspective into the thickness of the wall, and adorned without end in their columns and pointed arches; to the window with its rose springing out of the round form; to the outline of its framework, as well as to the slender reed-like pillars of the perpendicular compartments. Let one represent to himself the pillars retreating step by step, accompanied by little, slender, light-pillared, pointed structures, likewise striving upward, and furnished with canopies to shelter the images of the saints, and how at last every rib, every boss, seems like a flower-head and row of leaves, or some other natural object transformed into stone. One may com-

pare, if not the building itself, yet representations of the whole and of its parts, for the purpose of reviewing and giving life to what I have said. It may seem exaggerated to many; for I myself, though transported into love for this work at first sight, required a long time to make myself intimately acquainted with its value.

Having grown up among those who found fault with Gothic architecture, I cherished my aversion from the abundantly overloaded, complicated ornaments which, by their capriciousness, made a religious, gloomy character highly adverse. I strengthened myself in this repugnance, since I had only met with spiritless works of this kind, in which one could perceive neither good proportions nor a pure consistency. But here I thought I saw a new revelation of it, since what was objectionable by no means appeared, but the contrary opinion rather forced itself upon my mind.

But the longer I looked and considered, I all the while thought I discovered yet greater merits beyond that which I have already mentioned. The right proportion of the larger divisions, the ornamental, as judicious as rich, even to the minutest, were found out; but now I recognised the connection of these manifold ornaments amongst each other, the transition from one leading part to another, the enclosing of details, homogeneous indeed, but yet greatly varying in form, from the saint to the monster, from the leaf to the dental. The more I investigated, the more I was astonished; the more I amused and wearied myself with measuring and drawing, so much the more did my attachment increase, so that I spent much time, partly in studying what actually existed, partly in restoring, in my mind and on paper, what was wanting and unfinished, especially in the towers.

Finding that this building had been based on old German ground, and grown thus far in genuine Ger-

man times, and that the name of the master, on his modest gravestone, was likewise of native sound and origin, I ventured, being incited by the worth of this work of art, to change the hitherto decried appellation of "Gothic architecture," and to claim it for our nation as "German architecture;" nor did I fail to bring my patriotic views to light, first orally, and afterward in a little treatise dedicated to the memory of Ervinus a Steinbach.

If my biographical narrative should come down to the epoch when the said sheet appeared in print, which Herder afterward inserted in his pamphlet, "Von Deutscher Art und Kunst" ("Of German Manner and Art"), much more will be said on this weighty subject. But, before I turn from it this time, I will take the opportunity to vindicate the motto prefixed to the present volume with those who may have entertained some doubt about it. I know indeed very well, that in opposition to this honest, hopeful old German saying, "Of whatever one wishes in youth, he has abundance in old age," many would quote contrary experience, and many trifling comments might be made; but much, also, is to be said in its favour: and I will explain how I understand it.

Our wishes are presentiments of the capabilities which lie within us, and harbingers of that which we shall be in a condition to perform. Whatever we are able and would like to do, presents itself to our imagination, as without us and in the future. We feel a longing after that which we already possess in secret. Thus a passionate anticipating grasp changes the truly possible into a dreamed reality. Now, if such a bias lies decidedly in our nature, then, with every step of our development will a part of the first wish be fulfilled, — under favourable circumstances in the direct way, under unfavourable in the circuitous way, from which we always come back again to the other. Thus we

see men by perseverance attain to earthly wealth. They surround themselves with riches, splendour, and external honour. Others strive yet more certainly after intellectual advantages, acquire for themselves a clear survey of things, a peacefulness of mind, and a certainty for the present and the future.

But now there is a third direction, which is compounded of both, and the issue of which must be the most surely successful. When a man's youth falls into a pregnant time; when production overweighs destruction, and a presentiment is early awakened within him as to what such an epoch demands and promises, — he will then, being forced by outward inducements into an active interest, take hold now here, now there, and the wish to be active on many sides will be lively within him. But so many accidental hinderances are associated with human limitation, that here a thing, once begun, remains unfinished: there that which is already grasped falls out of the hand, and one wish after another is dissipated. But had these wishes sprung out of a pure heart, and in conformity with the necessities of the times, one might composedly let them lie and fall right and left, and be assured that these must not only be found out and picked up again, but that also many kindred things, which one has never touched and never even thought of, will come to light. If, now, during our own lifetime, we see that performed by others, for which we ourselves felt an earlier call, but had been obliged to give it up, with much besides, then the beautiful feeling enters the mind that only mankind combined is the true man, and that the individual can only be joyous and happy when he has the courage to feel himself in the whole.

This contemplation is here in the right place; for when I reflect on the affection which drew me to these antique edifices, when I reckon up the time which I devoted to the Strasburg minster alone, the attention

Cologne, and that at Freiburg, and more and more felt the value of these buildings, I could even blame myself for having afterward lost sight of them altogether, — nay, for having left them completely in the background, being attracted by a more developed art. But when now, in the latest times, I see attention again turned to those objects; when I see affection, and even passion, for them appearing and flourishing; when I see able young persons seized with this passion, recklessly devoting powers, time, care, and property to these memorials of a past world, — then am I reminded with pleasure that what I formerly would and wished had a value. With satisfaction I see that they not only know how to prize what was done by our forefathers, but that, from existing unfinished beginnings, they try to represent, in pictures at least, the original design, so as thus to make us acquainted with the thought, which is ever the beginning and end of all undertakings; and that they strive with considerate zeal to clear up and vivify what seems to be a confused past. Here I especially applaud the brave Sulpiz Boisserée, who is indefatigably employed in a magnificent series of copperplates to exhibit the cathedral of Cologne as the model of those vast conceptions, the spirit of which, like that of Babel, strove up to heaven, and which were so out of proportion to earthly means that they were necessarily stopped fast in their execution. If we have been hitherto astonished that such buildings proceeded only so far, we shall learn with the greatest admiration what was really designed to be done.

Would that literary-artistical undertakings of this kind were duly patronised by all who have power, wealth, and influence; that the great and gigantic views of our forefathers may be presented to our contemplation; and that we may be able to form a conception of what they dared to desire. The insight

sulting from this will not remain fruitless; and the
dgment will, for once at least, be in a condition
exercise itself on these works with justice. Nay,
is will be done most thoroughly if our active young
end, besides the monograph devoted to the cathedral
Cologne, follows out in detail the history of our
edieval architecture. When whatever is to be known
out the practical exercise of this art is further
ought to light, when the art is represented in all
s fundamental features by a comparison with the
raeco-Roman and the Oriental Egyptian, little can
main to be done in this department. And I, when
e results of such patriotic labours lie before the
orld, as they are now known in friendly private
ommunications, shall be able, with true content, to
peat that motto in its best sense, "Of whatever one
ishes in youth, he will have enough in old age."

But if, in operations like these, which belong to
enturies, one can trust one's self to time, and wait for
pportunity, there are, on the contrary, other things
hich in youth must be enjoyed at once, fresh, like
pe fruits. Let me be permitted, with this sudden
urn, to mention dancing, of which the ear is reminded,
s the eye is of the minster, every day and every hour
Strasburg and all Alsace. From early youth my
ther himself had given my sister and me instruction
dancing, a task which must have comported strangely
ough with so stern a man. But he did not suffer his
omposure to be put out by it: he drilled us in the
ositions and steps in a manner the most precise; and,
hen he had brought us far enough to dance a minuet,
e played for us something easily intelligible in three-
ur time, on a *flute-douce*, and we moved to it as well
s we could. On the French theatre, likewise, I had
een from my youth upwards, if not ballets, yet *pas*
uls and *pas de deux*, and had noticed in them various
range motions of the feet, and all sorts of springs.

When we had had enough of the minuet, I requested my father to play some other dance-music, of which our music-books, in their jigs and murkies,[1] offered us a rich supply; and I immediately found out, of myself, the steps and other motions for them, the time being quite suitable to my limbs, and, as it were, born with them. This pleased my father to a certain degree; indeed, he often, by way of joke for himself and us, let the "monkies" dance in this way. After my misfortune with Gretchen, and during the whole of my residence in Leipzig, I did not make my appearance again on the floor: on the contrary, I still remember, that when, at a ball, they forced me into a minuet, both measure and motion seemed to have abandoned my limbs, and I could no longer remember either the steps or the figures; so that I should have been put to disgrace and shame if the greater part of the spectators had not maintained that my awkward behaviour was pure obstinacy, assumed with the view of depriving the ladies of all desire to invite me and draw me into their circle against my will.

During my residence in Frankfort I was quite cut off from such pleasures; but in Strasburg, with other enjoyments of life, there soon arose in my limbs the faculty of keeping time. On Sundays and week-days one sauntered by no pleasure-ground without finding there a joyous crowd assembled for the dance, and for the most part revolving in the circle. Moreover, there were private balls in the country houses; and people were already talking of the brilliant masquerades of the coming winter. Here, indeed, I should have been out of my place, and useless to the company, when a friend, who waltzed very well, advised me to practise myself first in parties of a lower rank, so that afterward

[1] A "murki" is defined as an old species of short composition for the harpsichord, with a lively murmuring accompaniment in the bass. — TRANS.

ight be worth something in the highest. He took
to a dancing-master, who was well known for his
. This man promised me, that, when I had in
e degree repeated the first elements and made
elf master of them, he would then lead me farther.
was one of your dry, ready French characters, and
ived me in a friendly manner. I paid him a month
dvance, and received twelve tickets, for which he
ed to give me certain hours' instruction. The man
strict and precise, but not pedantic; and, as I
ady had some previous practice, I soon gave him
sfaction, and received his commendation.

One circumstance, however, greatly facilitated the
ruction of this teacher: he had two daughters, both
ty, and both not yet twenty. Having been in-
cted in this art from their youth upward, they
wed themselves very skilful, and might have been
, as partners, soon to help even the most clumsy
hars into some cultivation. They were both very
te, spoke nothing but French; and I, on my part,
my best, that I might not appear awkward or
ulous before them. I had the good fortune that
likewise praised me, and were always willing to
e a minuet to their father's little violin, and, what
ad was more difficult for them, to initiate me by
ces into waltzing and whirling. Their father did
seem to have many customers, and they led a
ly life. For this reason they often asked me to
ain with them after my hour, and to chat away the
a little, which I the more willingly did, as the
nger one pleased me well; and generally they both
gether behaved very becomingly. I often read
d something from a novel, and they did the same.
elder, who was as handsome as, perhaps even
dsomer than, the second, but who did not corre-
nd with my taste so well as the latter, always con-
ted herself toward me more obligingly, and more

kindly in every respect. She was always at hand during the lesson, and often protracted it: hence I sometimes thought myself bound to offer back a couple of tickets to her father, which, however, he did not accept. The younger, on the contrary, although never showing me any ill will, was more reserved, and waited till she was called by her father before she relieved the elder.

The cause of this became manifest to me one evening; for when, after the dance was done, I was about to go into the sitting-room with the elder, she held me back, and said, "Let us remain here a little longer; for I will confess to you that my sister has with her a woman who tells fortunes from cards, and who is to reveal to her how matters stand with an absent lover, on whom her whole heart hangs, and upon whom she has placed all her hope. Mine is free," she continued, "and I must accustom myself to see it despised." I thereupon said sundry pretty things to her, replying that she could at once convince herself on that point by consulting the wise woman likewise; that I would do so myself, for I had long wished to learn something of the kind, but lacked faith. She blamed me for this, and assured me that nothing in the world was surer than the responses of this oracle; only it must be consulted, not out of sport and mischief, but solely in real affairs. However, I at last compelled her to go with me into that room, as soon as she had ascertained that the consultation was over. We found her sister in a very cheerful humour: and even toward me she was kinder than usual, sportive, and almost witty; for, since she seemed to be secure of an absent friend, she may have thought it no treachery to be a little gracious with a present friend of her sister's, which she thought me to be. The old woman was now flattered, and good payment was promised her if she would tell the truth to the elder sister and to me. With the

s, in order to tell the fair one's fortune first. She
fully considered the situation of the cards, but
ned to hesitate, and would not speak out what she
to say. "I see now," said the younger, who was
ady better acquainted with the interpretation of
h a magic tablet, "you hesitate, and do not wish
disclose anything disagreeable to my sister; but
t is a cursed card!" The elder one turned pale,
composed herself, and said, "Only speak out: it
not cost one's head!" The old woman, after a
p sigh, showed her that she was in love; that she
not beloved; that another person stood in the
y; and other things of like import. We saw the
d girl's embarrassment. The old woman thought
newhat to improve the affair by giving hopes of
ers and money. "Letters," said the lovely child,
do not expect; and money I do not desire. If it
rue, as you say, that I love, I deserve a heart that
es me in return." "Let us see if it will not be
ter," replied the old woman, as she shuffled the
ds and laid them out a second time; but before
eyes of all of us it had only become still worse.
fair one stood, not only more lonely, but sur-
nded with many sorrows. Her lover had moved
newhat farther, and the intervening figures nearer.
old woman wished to try it a third time, in hopes
a better prospect; but the beautiful girl could re-
in herself no longer,—she broke out into uncon-
llable weeping, her lovely bosom heaved violently,
turned round, and rushed out of the room. I
w not what to do. Inclination kept me with the
present: compassion drove me to the other. My
ation was painful enough. "Comfort Lucinda,"
the younger: "go after her." I hesitated. How
ld I comfort her without at least assuring her of
me sort of affection? and could I do that at such a

moment in a cool, moderate manner? "Let us go together," said I to Emilia. "I know not whether my presence will do her good," replied she. Yet we went, but found the door bolted. Lucinda made no answer, we might knock, shout, entreat, as we would. "We must let her have her own way," said Emilia: "she will not have it otherwise now." And, indeed, when I called to my mind her manner from our very first acquaintance, she always had something violent and unequal about her, and chiefly showed her affection for me by not behaving to me with rudeness. What was I to do? I paid the old woman richly for the mischief she had caused, and was about to go, when Emilia said, "I stipulate that the cards shall now be cut for you too." The old woman was ready. "Do not let me be present," cried I, and hastened downstairs.

The next day I had not courage to go there. The third day, early in the morning, Emilia sent me word by a boy, — who had already brought me many a message from the sisters, and had carried back flowers and fruits to them in return, — that I should not fail that day. I came at the usual hour, and found the father alone, who, in many respects, improved my paces and steps, my goings and comings, my bearing and behaviour, and, moreover, seemed to be satisfied with me. The younger daughter came in toward the end of the hour, and danced with me a very graceful minuet, in which her movements were extraordinarily pleasing, and her father declared that he had rarely seen a prettier and more nimble pair upon his floor. After the lesson, I went as usual into the sitting-room, the father left us alone; I missed Lucinda. "She is in bed," said Emilia, "and I am glad of it: do not be concerned about it. Her mental illness is first alleviated when she fancies herself bodily sick: she does not like to die, and therefore she then does what

wish. We have certain family medicines which takes, and reposes; and thus, by degrees, the swell- waves subside. She is indeed too good and ami- in such an imaginary sickness; and as she is in lity very well, and is only attacked by passion, she gines various kinds of romantic deaths, with which frightens herself in a pleasant manner, like children en we tell them ghost-stories. Thus, only last night, announced to me with great vehemence, that this e she should certainly die; and that only when she s really near death, they should bring again before the ungrateful, false friend, who had at first acted handsomely to her, and now treated her so ill; she uld reproach him bitterly, and then give up the ost." "I know not that I am guilty," exclaimed I, having expressed any sort of affection for her. I ow somebody who can best bear me witness in this pect." Emilia smiled, and rejoined, "I understand n; and, if we are not discreet and determined, we ll all find ourselves in a bad plight together. What l you say if I entreat you not to continue your sons? You have, I believe, four tickets yet of the t month: and my father has already declared that finds it inexcusable to take your money any longer, less you wish to devote yourself to the art of danc- in a more serious manner; what is required by a ung man of the world you possess already." "And you, Emilia, give me this advice, to avoid your use?" replied I. "Yes, I do," said she, "but not myself. Only listen! When you hastened away, day before yesterday, I had the cards cut for you; l the same response was repeated thrice, and each ne more emphatically. You were surrounded by erything good and pleasing, by friends and great ds; and there was no lack of money. The ladies pt themselves at some distance. My poor sister particular stood always the farthest off: one other

advanced constantly near to you, but never came up to your side, but a third person, of the male sex, always came between. I will confess to you that I thought that I myself was meant by the second lady, and after this confession you will be to comprehend my well meant counsel. I can about to end I have promised my heart and my hand; and, until now, I loved him above all. Yet it might be possible for your presence to become more important and to me than hitherto; and what kind of a situation would you have between two ladies, one of whom you had made unhappy by your affection, and the other by your coldness, and all this also about nothing and only for a brief time? For, if we had not known already who you are and what are your expectations, the cards would have placed it before my eyes in the clearest manner. Farewell!" said she, and gave me her hand. I hesitated. "Now," said she, bowing me toward the door, "that it may really be the last time that we shall speak to each other, take what I would otherwise have denied you." She fell upon my neck, and kissed me most tenderly. I embraced her, and pressed her to my bosom.

At this moment the side-door flew open, and her sister, in a light but becoming night dress, rushed out and cried, "You shall not be the only one to take leave of him!" Emilia let me go, and Lucinda seized me, clung close to my heart, pressed her black locks upon my cheeks, and remained in this position for some time. And thus I found myself between the two sisters, in the dilemma Emilia had prophesied to me a moment before. Lucinda let me loose, and looked earnestly into my face. I was about to grasp her hand and say something friendly to her; but she turned herself away, walked with violent steps up and down the room for some time, and then threw herself into a corner of the sofa. Emilia went to her, but was

mediately repulsed; and here began a scene which yet painful to me in the recollection, and which, hough really it had nothing theatrical about it, but s quite suitable to a lively young Frenchwoman, ıld only be properly repeated in the theatre by a ɔd and feeling actress.

Lucinda overwhelmed her sister with a thousand oroaches. "This is not the first heart," she cried, hat was inclining itself to me, and that you have rned away. Was it not just so with him who is sent, and who at last betrothed himself to you under y very eyes? I was compelled to look on; I en- red it; but I know how many thousand tears it s cost me. This one, too, you have now taken away om me, without letting the other go; and how many you not manage to keep at once? I am frank and ɔd-natured; and every one thinks he knows me ɔn, and may neglect me. You are secret and quiet, d people think wonders of what may be concealed hind you. Yet there is nothing behind but a cold, fish heart that can sacrifice everything to itself; this body learns so easily, because it lies deeply hidden your breast: and just as little do they know of my rm, true heart, which I carry about with me as open my face."

Emilia was silent, and had sat down by her sister, ıo became constantly more and more excited in her ıcourse, and let certain private matters slip out, hich it was not exactly proper for me to know. nilia, on the other hand, who was trying to pacify r sister, made me a sign from behind that I should thdraw; but, as jealousy and suspicion see with a ousand eyes, Lucinda seemed to have noticed this o. She sprang up and advanced to me, but not th vehemence. She stood before me, and seemed to thinking of something. Then she said, "I know at I have lost you: I make no further pretensions

to you. But neither shall you have him, sister!" So saying, she took a thorough hold of my head, thrusting both her hands into my locks and pressing my face to hers, and kissed me repeatedly on the mouth. "Now," cried she, "fear my curse! Woe upon woe, for ever and ever, to her who kisses these lips for the first time after me! Dare to have anything more to do with him! I know Heaven hears me this time. And you, sir, hasten now, hasten away as fast as you can!"

I flew down the stairs, with the firm determination never again to enter the house.

END OF VOLUME I.